

1  
00:00:00,000 --> 00:00:06,690

2  
00:00:06,690 --> 00:00:09,660  
I'm going to have everybody's  
cell phone is shut off?

3  
00:00:09,660 --> 00:00:12,070  
Oh, my.

4  
00:00:12,070 --> 00:00:16,260

5  
00:00:16,260 --> 00:00:19,740  
This is a United States  
Holocaust Memorial Museum

6  
00:00:19,740 --> 00:00:24,030  
interview with Mr.  
Niklas Frank on June 6,

7  
00:00:24,030 --> 00:00:28,120  
2016, in Washington, DC.

8  
00:00:28,120 --> 00:00:31,690  
Thank you very much, Mr Frank,  
for agreeing to meet with us,

9  
00:00:31,690 --> 00:00:34,120  
to speak with us,  
to share your life

10  
00:00:34,120 --> 00:00:37,540  
story, and your experiences,  
and your thoughts.

11  
00:00:37,540 --> 00:00:39,200  
It is much appreciated.

12  
00:00:39,200 --> 00:00:40,560  
Thank you.

13  
00:00:40,560 --> 00:00:42,240  
We're going to  
start the interview

14  
00:00:42,240 --> 00:00:46,020  
from the beginning with some  
of the simplest questions.

15  
00:00:46,020 --> 00:00:48,570  
And from there,  
we'll build on it

16  
00:00:48,570 --> 00:00:52,200  
and develop and  
have a conversation,

17  
00:00:52,200 --> 00:00:56,520  
and hopefully, we'll  
be able to learn your--

18  
00:00:56,520 --> 00:00:58,950  
of more of your perspective.

19  
00:00:58,950 --> 00:01:01,470  
So the very first  
question is, could you

20  
00:01:01,470 --> 00:01:04,780  
tell me what was your  
full name at birth.

21  
00:01:04,780 --> 00:01:06,190  
Niklas Frank.

22  
00:01:06,190 --> 00:01:07,420  
Do you have a middle name?

23  
00:01:07,420 --> 00:01:09,080  
No, no middle name.

24  
00:01:09,080 --> 00:01:09,580

No.

25  
00:01:09,580 --> 00:01:11,470  
Niklas Frank.

26  
00:01:11,470 --> 00:01:13,960  
And what was the  
date of your birth?

27  
00:01:13,960 --> 00:01:17,290  
The 9th of March in 1939.

28  
00:01:17,290 --> 00:01:18,700  
And where were you born?

29  
00:01:18,700 --> 00:01:22,750  
In Munich, Bavaria.

30  
00:01:22,750 --> 00:01:24,760  
Do you have brothers  
and sisters?

31  
00:01:24,760 --> 00:01:27,820  
I had four siblings.

32  
00:01:27,820 --> 00:01:31,310  
Two brothers and two sisters,  
but they're all dead now.

33  
00:01:31,310 --> 00:01:32,230  
OK.

34  
00:01:32,230 --> 00:01:35,710  
Can you tell me their  
names and approximately

35  
00:01:35,710 --> 00:01:38,170  
the years of their  
birth in the order

36  
00:01:38,170 --> 00:01:39,580  
of the eldest to the youngest?

37  
00:01:39,580 --> 00:01:40,080  
Yes.

38  
00:01:40,080 --> 00:01:44,570  
The oldest was Sigrid,  
a girl born in 1927.

39  
00:01:44,570 --> 00:01:45,070  
OK.

40  
00:01:45,070 --> 00:01:50,330  
Next one was Norman,  
born in 1928.

41  
00:01:50,330 --> 00:01:54,530  
Then Brigitte, 1935.

42  
00:01:54,530 --> 00:01:58,700  
And then my brother  
Michael, 1937.

43  
00:01:58,700 --> 00:02:00,740  
And I am the last one.

44  
00:02:00,740 --> 00:02:02,460  
So you're the youngest  
of the family.

45  
00:02:02,460 --> 00:02:04,800  
Yes.

46  
00:02:04,800 --> 00:02:07,020  
And tell me who--

47  
00:02:07,020 --> 00:02:10,180  
your mother and  
your father's names.

48  
00:02:10,180 --> 00:02:14,150  
My mother was-- her  
name is Brigitte Frank.

49

00:02:14,150 --> 00:02:18,640

She was born as  
Herbst, like autumn.

50

00:02:18,640 --> 00:02:23,740

And my father's name  
is Hans Michael Frank.

51

00:02:23,740 --> 00:02:25,330

So he did have a middle name.

52

00:02:25,330 --> 00:02:26,650

He has a middle name.

53

00:02:26,650 --> 00:02:27,340

OK.

54

00:02:27,340 --> 00:02:30,620

And the years of their  
births, approximately?

55

00:02:30,620 --> 00:02:32,540

Oh, well I I know it by heart.

56

00:02:32,540 --> 00:02:33,220

OK.

57

00:02:33,220 --> 00:02:40,000

My mother was born in 1895,  
and my father was born in 1900.

58

00:02:40,000 --> 00:02:42,440

So she was five  
years older than him.

59

00:02:42,440 --> 00:02:45,680

I see.

60

00:02:45,680 --> 00:02:47,820

Can you tell me--

61

00:02:47,820 --> 00:02:51,630

if you can remember  
this, because of course,

62

00:02:51,630 --> 00:02:53,910

it can get fuzzy in  
a person's mind--

63

00:02:53,910 --> 00:02:58,275

your very earliest  
memories as a toddler.

64

00:02:58,275 --> 00:03:02,180

65

00:03:02,180 --> 00:03:12,060

My earliest memory is sitting  
in a small bathtub being washed

66

00:03:12,060 --> 00:03:15,160

from my nanny called Hilda.

67

00:03:15,160 --> 00:03:18,870

I must have been a baby.

68

00:03:18,870 --> 00:03:21,030

So this is my very first memory.

69

00:03:21,030 --> 00:03:23,220

Is there anything particular  
about that, or just

70

00:03:23,220 --> 00:03:26,070

this glimpse, there  
you are in the bathtub?

71

00:03:26,070 --> 00:03:29,640

It's a glimpse, but she left me.

72

00:03:29,640 --> 00:03:32,190

So I think that  
burned into my brain.

73

00:03:32,190 --> 00:03:36,420

I was sitting alone, and  
therefore, maybe I was crying.

74

00:03:36,420 --> 00:03:39,120

I don't know why I think so.

75

00:03:39,120 --> 00:03:40,230

Her name was Hilda?

76

00:03:40,230 --> 00:03:41,070

Hilda, yes.

77

00:03:41,070 --> 00:03:43,910

How many years was  
she your nanny?

78

00:03:43,910 --> 00:03:47,410

Until the end, until 1945.

79

00:03:47,410 --> 00:03:48,560

So six years.

80

00:03:48,560 --> 00:03:49,060

Yes.

81

00:03:49,060 --> 00:03:51,570

Six years or so.

82

00:03:51,570 --> 00:03:55,140

And was she also from  
the same part of Germany

83

00:03:55,140 --> 00:03:57,540

as your family was?

84

00:03:57,540 --> 00:04:00,720

No, my family wasn't Bavarian.

85

00:04:00,720 --> 00:04:01,680

Where were they from?

86

00:04:01,680 --> 00:04:04,200

My mother was born in Forst.

87

00:04:04,200 --> 00:04:08,110

That's a little town near  
the Polish border now.

88

00:04:08,110 --> 00:04:13,260

And my father was born in  
Karlsruhe near the Rhine River.

89

00:04:13,260 --> 00:04:17,370

And Hilda was a  
original Bavarian girl.

90

00:04:17,370 --> 00:04:22,180

So about 22, 23, 24 years old.

91

00:04:22,180 --> 00:04:25,800

So tell me, how is it that  
your father from Karlsruhe,

92

00:04:25,800 --> 00:04:29,790

and your mother from  
Forst end up in Munich.

93

00:04:29,790 --> 00:04:31,680

What happened?

94

00:04:31,680 --> 00:04:36,240

My grandfather, the father  
of my father, he was a lawyer

95

00:04:36,240 --> 00:04:38,250

and he went to Munich.

96

00:04:38,250 --> 00:04:41,230

And so the whole  
family went to Munich.

97



00:04:41,230 --> 00:04:44,430  
And my mother, she  
was a secretary.

98  
00:04:44,430 --> 00:04:49,050  
And she wanted to  
leave Forst because it

99  
00:04:49,050 --> 00:04:54,050  
was too small city for her.

100  
00:04:54,050 --> 00:04:58,550  
So she went at first during  
the First World War to Berlin,

101  
00:04:58,550 --> 00:05:02,540  
and she had always old aged--

102  
00:05:02,540 --> 00:05:04,400  
old aged lovers.

103  
00:05:04,400 --> 00:05:08,360  
And one of them  
brought her to Munich.

104  
00:05:08,360 --> 00:05:14,730  
And there he met Hans Frank.

105  
00:05:14,730 --> 00:05:16,740  
That begs a lot of questions.

106  
00:05:16,740 --> 00:05:19,230  
Not many people start  
an interview knowing

107  
00:05:19,230 --> 00:05:21,360  
about their mother's love life.

108  
00:05:21,360 --> 00:05:24,690  
I know everything about  
her love life, my mother.

109

00:05:24,690 --> 00:05:27,590  
And all of my father.

110  
00:05:27,590 --> 00:05:29,870  
How did you find out?

111  
00:05:29,870 --> 00:05:31,430  
Did they tell you?

112  
00:05:31,430 --> 00:05:33,170  
No, they're-- no.

113  
00:05:33,170 --> 00:05:37,610  
My father was hanged in 1946  
and I was seven years old.

114  
00:05:37,610 --> 00:05:40,610  
Would be a very nice  
question how father tell me

115  
00:05:40,610 --> 00:05:41,720  
about your love affairs.

116  
00:05:41,720 --> 00:05:43,540  
That's right.

117  
00:05:43,540 --> 00:05:45,890  
No.

118  
00:05:45,890 --> 00:05:49,140  
My mother, she has  
one big talent.

119  
00:05:49,140 --> 00:05:51,560  
She was a very good writer.

120  
00:05:51,560 --> 00:05:54,110  
And she wrote as a secretary.

121  
00:05:54,110 --> 00:05:58,250  
He always made a copy of her  
letters also to her girlfriends

122  
00:05:58,250 --> 00:05:59,670  
and to all others.

123  
00:05:59,670 --> 00:06:02,870  
So I have really  
hundreds of letters

124  
00:06:02,870 --> 00:06:05,810  
from all parts of her age.

125  
00:06:05,810 --> 00:06:12,470  
And my mother died in 1959,  
exactly of my 20th birthday,

126  
00:06:12,470 --> 00:06:13,700  
by the way.

127  
00:06:13,700 --> 00:06:14,240  
March?

128  
00:06:14,240 --> 00:06:14,910  
In March?

129  
00:06:14,910 --> 00:06:18,200  
March, March, 1959.

130  
00:06:18,200 --> 00:06:23,690  
And she had  
surviving girlfriends

131  
00:06:23,690 --> 00:06:26,430  
who was then in the 60s.

132  
00:06:26,430 --> 00:06:30,200  
And they-- I really  
said to them,

133  
00:06:30,200 --> 00:06:31,880  
you have to be honest with me.

134

00:06:31,880 --> 00:06:33,400  
I'm now old enough.

135  
00:06:33,400 --> 00:06:35,330  
Tell me the truth.

136  
00:06:35,330 --> 00:06:36,230  
And they did it.

137  
00:06:36,230 --> 00:06:38,060  
So I found out a lot.

138  
00:06:38,060 --> 00:06:41,180  
So you have this very  
extensive archive

139  
00:06:41,180 --> 00:06:43,820  
of your mother's  
letters, that is, copies

140  
00:06:43,820 --> 00:06:46,220  
of them, plus the stories.

141  
00:06:46,220 --> 00:06:50,480  
And you find out as a young  
adult about her early life

142  
00:06:50,480 --> 00:06:51,560  
before she marries.

143  
00:06:51,560 --> 00:06:57,470  
Not as a young adult. I was  
30, 40 years old, around that.

144  
00:06:57,470 --> 00:07:00,550  
I had it always in possession  
because when my mother died,

145  
00:07:00,550 --> 00:07:05,480  
I said to the other siblings,  
I don't want nothing,

146

00:07:05,480 --> 00:07:08,290  
just I want every  
picture and every letter

147  
00:07:08,290 --> 00:07:12,310  
ever seeing what is written on.

148  
00:07:12,310 --> 00:07:16,280  
And said, OK, take it.

149  
00:07:16,280 --> 00:07:17,330  
We'll come to that.

150  
00:07:17,330 --> 00:07:19,010  
That's a very key point.

151  
00:07:19,010 --> 00:07:21,910

152  
00:07:21,910 --> 00:07:22,410  
OK.

153  
00:07:22,410 --> 00:07:25,830  
Now, we come to the first  
really big question.

154  
00:07:25,830 --> 00:07:30,270  
Tell us who was your  
father, and what kind of--

155  
00:07:30,270 --> 00:07:30,810  
yeah.

156  
00:07:30,810 --> 00:07:33,520  
Who was your father?

157  
00:07:33,520 --> 00:07:36,670  
My father was in the  
end, the Governor-General

158  
00:07:36,670 --> 00:07:39,040  
of occupied Poland.

159  
00:07:39,040 --> 00:07:40,630  
Under the Nazi regime?

160  
00:07:40,630 --> 00:07:42,220  
Under the Nazi regime.

161  
00:07:42,220 --> 00:07:47,500  
He was by law, the  
Deputy of Hitler.

162  
00:07:47,500 --> 00:07:52,630  
So he was politically  
spoken responsible

163  
00:07:52,630 --> 00:08:00,930  
for every death in this  
part of the Polish country.

164  
00:08:00,930 --> 00:08:06,780  
And before he was Reichsminister  
without Portfolio.

165  
00:08:06,780 --> 00:08:11,580  
And he started his  
career as a lawyer

166  
00:08:11,580 --> 00:08:14,910  
for Hitler and the  
so-called Kampfzeit

167  
00:08:14,910 --> 00:08:18,490  
before Hitler took  
over power in 1933.

168  
00:08:18,490 --> 00:08:23,506  
So the Kampfzeit would be  
the '20s and the early '30s.

169  
00:08:23,506 --> 00:08:24,880  
Exactly.

170

00:08:24,880 --> 00:08:29,884  
And the time when his first  
three children were born.

171  
00:08:29,884 --> 00:08:31,170  
Yes.

172  
00:08:31,170 --> 00:08:31,720  
Two.

173  
00:08:31,720 --> 00:08:32,220  
Two.

174  
00:08:32,220 --> 00:08:32,720  
Two.

175  
00:08:32,720 --> 00:08:33,419  
Two.

176  
00:08:33,419 --> 00:08:34,400  
Sigrid and Norman.

177  
00:08:34,400 --> 00:08:39,450

178  
00:08:39,450 --> 00:08:44,250  
What are your memories  
of your father?

179  
00:08:44,250 --> 00:08:47,530  
Because you were born in 1939.

180  
00:08:47,530 --> 00:08:51,850  
And what stays in  
your mind of what

181  
00:08:51,850 --> 00:08:55,630  
you remember of him directly?

182  
00:08:55,630 --> 00:09:01,300  
There's one short scene  
which I have in mind

183  
00:09:01,300 --> 00:09:06,420  
that's the earliest one when  
I went as a very small boy

184  
00:09:06,420 --> 00:09:10,060  
into his bathroom  
on the Krakow WaweÅ,.

185  
00:09:10,060 --> 00:09:15,650  
And he was shaving himself  
and put something of his foam

186  
00:09:15,650 --> 00:09:17,480  
to my nose.

187  
00:09:17,480 --> 00:09:21,140  
It was only intimate moment  
I had with my father.

188  
00:09:21,140 --> 00:09:22,010  
Really.

189  
00:09:22,010 --> 00:09:27,730  
The next one was after we--

190  
00:09:27,730 --> 00:09:31,150  
must be February  
or March in 1945.

191  
00:09:31,150 --> 00:09:34,120  
He has already left  
the Government-General,

192  
00:09:34,120 --> 00:09:40,290  
was at Lake of Schliersee  
in Upper Bavaria.

193  
00:09:40,290 --> 00:09:46,780  
And I saw him standing,  
and his glasses

194



00:09:46,780 --> 00:09:48,970  
were laying on the little table.

195  
00:09:48,970 --> 00:09:55,870  
And I took the glasses, looked  
at his eyes and broke them.

196  
00:09:55,870 --> 00:09:56,980  
You broke his spectacles.

197  
00:09:56,980 --> 00:09:57,862  
Yes.

198  
00:09:57,862 --> 00:09:59,320  
And do you remember  
why you did it?

199  
00:09:59,320 --> 00:10:03,340  
My first political deed.

200  
00:10:03,340 --> 00:10:04,960  
He was so surprised.

201  
00:10:04,960 --> 00:10:08,170  
I will never forget  
his look at me.

202  
00:10:08,170 --> 00:10:12,580  
And he immediately gave me--  
in Germany you call it--

203  
00:10:12,580 --> 00:10:15,150  
in Bavarian, [GERMAN].

204  
00:10:15,150 --> 00:10:19,510  
He slapped me to the  
face, which was OK.

205  
00:10:19,510 --> 00:10:21,550  
But there was another scene.

206  
00:10:21,550 --> 00:10:22,420

I just forgot.

207

00:10:22,420 --> 00:10:27,000

The most important scene was  
it was in the [INAUDIBLE]

208

00:10:27,000 --> 00:10:29,400

in the castle in Warsaw.

209

00:10:29,400 --> 00:10:33,510

And I was running  
around the round table.

210

00:10:33,510 --> 00:10:36,600

And he was always on  
the opposite side.

211

00:10:36,600 --> 00:10:41,060

And I was longing to  
get into his arms.

212

00:10:41,060 --> 00:10:43,110

And I was crying.

213

00:10:43,110 --> 00:10:46,370

And he said to me,  
what do you want?

214

00:10:46,370 --> 00:10:49,700

You are a fremder, a stranger.

215

00:10:49,700 --> 00:10:51,650

You are not belonging  
to our family.

216

00:10:51,650 --> 00:10:52,830

What do you want?

217

00:10:52,830 --> 00:10:55,460

And I cried and I cried.

218

00:10:55,460 --> 00:10:58,040

Was he teasing you,  
or was he serious?

219  
00:10:58,040 --> 00:10:59,720  
He-- he was--

220  
00:10:59,720 --> 00:11:01,850  
it was both of it.

221  
00:11:01,850 --> 00:11:04,520  
Because he saw that  
I am not his son,

222  
00:11:04,520 --> 00:11:07,010  
but the son of his  
best friend, Karl

223  
00:11:07,010 --> 00:11:10,880  
Lasch who was shot by  
Himmler during the war.

224  
00:11:10,880 --> 00:11:13,490  
He was a governor,  
also, in the--

225  
00:11:13,490 --> 00:11:17,012  
Government-General of Poland.

226  
00:11:17,012 --> 00:11:21,170  
Do these episodes--  
are these episodes

227  
00:11:21,170 --> 00:11:25,460  
the ones that you remember,  
or are these episodes not only

228  
00:11:25,460 --> 00:11:27,800  
the ones you remember,  
but the only real time you

229  
00:11:27,800 --> 00:11:30,930  
were in your father's presence?

230

00:11:30,930 --> 00:11:33,960

For sure, I was very  
often in his presence.

231

00:11:33,960 --> 00:11:38,700

But I forgotten about  
it such as a child.

232

00:11:38,700 --> 00:11:44,220

Did you-- you're born in 1939,  
half a year before the war

233

00:11:44,220 --> 00:11:48,000

starts, half a year before  
the attack on Poland.

234

00:11:48,000 --> 00:11:54,300

And where did you spend your  
childhood, your first years?

235

00:11:54,300 --> 00:11:58,250

I would say, well,  
half of the year

236

00:11:58,250 --> 00:12:02,700

we were at home at the Lake of  
Schliersee in Upper Bavaria.

237

00:12:02,700 --> 00:12:06,350

The other half, we  
were living in Krakow.

238

00:12:06,350 --> 00:12:08,435

And so it was a--

239

00:12:08,435 --> 00:12:11,600

I call it now this  
weekend castle,

240

00:12:11,600 --> 00:12:15,320

beautiful castle about  
20 minutes by car

241  
00:12:15,320 --> 00:12:17,300  
away from Krakow.

242  
00:12:17,300 --> 00:12:18,620  
Wonderful castle.

243  
00:12:18,620 --> 00:12:20,900  
I have a lot of memories.

244  
00:12:20,900 --> 00:12:24,590  
And that castle,  
what was its name?

245  
00:12:24,590 --> 00:12:25,310  
Kressendorf.

246  
00:12:25,310 --> 00:12:26,090  
Kressendorf.

247  
00:12:26,090 --> 00:12:27,350  
I don't know the Polish name.

248  
00:12:27,350 --> 00:12:29,480  
I knew it all, but I forgot.

249  
00:12:29,480 --> 00:12:30,530  
OK.

250  
00:12:30,530 --> 00:12:32,890  
[? Kesnowicz ?],, or  
something like this.

251  
00:12:32,890 --> 00:12:34,100  
OK.

252  
00:12:34,100 --> 00:12:40,220  
So I'd like you to describe  
to me all three places--

253  
00:12:40,220 --> 00:12:45,980  
the home in Schliersee,

in Neuhaus am Schliersee,

254

00:12:45,980 --> 00:12:52,490  
the WaweÅ,, and Kressendorf, as  
the first places that you lived

255

00:12:52,490 --> 00:12:54,350  
in as a child.

256

00:12:54,350 --> 00:12:57,830  
Let's start with our house  
at the Lake of Schliersee.

257

00:12:57,830 --> 00:12:59,210  
It's called Schoberhof.

258

00:12:59,210 --> 00:12:59,780  
Schoberhof.

259

00:12:59,780 --> 00:13:04,340  
Was an old farming house  
which my father renovated

260

00:13:04,340 --> 00:13:07,580  
in the midst of the '35, '36.

261

00:13:07,580 --> 00:13:08,950  
19.

262

00:13:08,950 --> 00:13:13,670  
And so it was a very  
comfortable house.

263

00:13:13,670 --> 00:13:14,960  
And--

264

00:13:14,960 --> 00:13:18,290  
What does it mean comfortable?

265

00:13:18,290 --> 00:13:20,060  
Like an old farming house.

266

00:13:20,060 --> 00:13:22,535

It was good to live in.

267

00:13:22,535 --> 00:13:27,720

The rooms were small  
and was not big,

268

00:13:27,720 --> 00:13:30,120

like WaweÅ, or like Kressendorf.

269

00:13:30,120 --> 00:13:32,220

It was really--

270

00:13:32,220 --> 00:13:34,320

Did it have modern conveniences

271

00:13:34,320 --> 00:13:35,610

No, it didn't.

272

00:13:35,610 --> 00:13:39,090

[INAUDIBLE] where the--  
where the kettle was.

273

00:13:39,090 --> 00:13:43,270

It was a big hole, but  
not a high one, small one.

274

00:13:43,270 --> 00:13:45,360

It was where we celebrated  
Christmas there,

275

00:13:45,360 --> 00:13:48,000

for instance, or big  
festivities, birthdays

276

00:13:48,000 --> 00:13:49,310

like this.

277

00:13:49,310 --> 00:13:53,060

And we had the  
so-called Bauernstube

278

00:13:53,060 --> 00:13:57,905

where the farmers for the good  
room are sitting together.

279

00:13:57,905 --> 00:13:59,300

And that's part of the hof.

280

00:13:59,300 --> 00:14:00,440

That's part of Schoberhof.

281

00:14:00,440 --> 00:14:03,770

Part of the Schoberhof, yes.

282

00:14:03,770 --> 00:14:07,470

And coming to WaweÅ,.

283

00:14:07,470 --> 00:14:13,230

WaweÅ, I liked very much because  
I had a little car with pedals.

284

00:14:13,230 --> 00:14:18,520

And I always tried to  
hurt the grown up people.

285

00:14:18,520 --> 00:14:22,110

So I was waiting  
in my little car

286

00:14:22,110 --> 00:14:25,980

till grown ups come  
along the long aisles.

287

00:14:25,980 --> 00:14:30,550

And I had a very good  
experience to start my car

288

00:14:30,550 --> 00:14:34,360

around the corner  
and crash into them.

289

00:14:34,360 --> 00:14:35,950

Oh, they must have loved you.



290  
00:14:35,950 --> 00:14:38,350  
They must have loved  
me because immediately

291  
00:14:38,350 --> 00:14:43,330  
you know as a little boy you  
have a very powerful father who

292  
00:14:43,330 --> 00:14:44,650  
can do everything.

293  
00:14:44,650 --> 00:14:45,940  
You sensed it.

294  
00:14:45,940 --> 00:14:46,740  
Yes.

295  
00:14:46,740 --> 00:14:47,620  
OK.

296  
00:14:47,620 --> 00:14:49,330  
I want to return  
to the Schoberhof.

297  
00:14:49,330 --> 00:14:52,750  
However, because I  
don't have enough of a--

298  
00:14:52,750 --> 00:14:54,970  
of a picture.

299  
00:14:54,970 --> 00:14:58,510  
You say that it was a  
very comfortable house.

300  
00:14:58,510 --> 00:15:02,365  
By modern conveniences, I  
meant electricity, plumbing.

301  
00:15:02,365 --> 00:15:05,460

302  
00:15:05,460 --> 00:15:06,490  
Everything was in.

303  
00:15:06,490 --> 00:15:06,990  
Yeah.

304  
00:15:06,990 --> 00:15:08,200  
So it had all of those.

305  
00:15:08,200 --> 00:15:12,360  
Bathrooms and electricity  
and everything.

306  
00:15:12,360 --> 00:15:16,530  
Did-- and it had many buildings.

307  
00:15:16,530 --> 00:15:18,120  
Was it like an estate?

308  
00:15:18,120 --> 00:15:19,830  
No, no, it was just one house.

309  
00:15:19,830 --> 00:15:20,790  
Just one house.

310  
00:15:20,790 --> 00:15:21,480  
One house.

311  
00:15:21,480 --> 00:15:22,260  
All right.

312  
00:15:22,260 --> 00:15:26,730  
And compared to the  
other houses in Neuhaus,

313  
00:15:26,730 --> 00:15:28,560  
what was Neuhouse,  
a town, a village?

314  
00:15:28,560 --> 00:15:31,950

No, no, it's a small village.

315  
00:15:31,950 --> 00:15:35,280  
The original part of  
Neuhaus where we are living

316  
00:15:35,280 --> 00:15:40,920  
was about 100 meters from the  
Lake of Schliersee distant.

317  
00:15:40,920 --> 00:15:47,240  
And it was all around  
three more farming houses.

318  
00:15:47,240 --> 00:15:50,810  
A farmer still are  
working till nowadays.

319  
00:15:50,810 --> 00:15:55,880  
And Neuhaus were small  
village, but some shops

320  
00:15:55,880 --> 00:15:58,420  
and normal houses  
of small villages.

321  
00:15:58,420 --> 00:16:00,080  
But no farmers.

322  
00:16:00,080 --> 00:16:03,200  
Did most people know  
each other in Neuhaus?

323  
00:16:03,200 --> 00:16:04,190  
Yes.

324  
00:16:04,190 --> 00:16:06,067  
So the village knew everybody.

325  
00:16:06,067 --> 00:16:06,567  
Yes.

326

00:16:06,567 --> 00:16:07,850  
Everybody knew each other.

327  
00:16:07,850 --> 00:16:13,820  
And it sounds like you were very  
well-to-do, even before Poland.

328  
00:16:13,820 --> 00:16:14,920  
Was that so?

329  
00:16:14,920 --> 00:16:15,710  
Yes.

330  
00:16:15,710 --> 00:16:18,680  
We were very good  
integrated into the other--

331  
00:16:18,680 --> 00:16:21,440  
into the Society of  
[NON-ENGLISH SPEECH]..

332  
00:16:21,440 --> 00:16:23,900  
And how is it that your  
parents came there,

333  
00:16:23,900 --> 00:16:26,120  
given that they were from  
other parts of Germany?

334  
00:16:26,120 --> 00:16:27,080  
Why there?

335  
00:16:27,080 --> 00:16:29,050  
My father grew up--

336  
00:16:29,050 --> 00:16:37,130  
my father's mother was  
original Bavarian girl

337  
00:16:37,130 --> 00:16:40,190  
who lived near the  
Lake of Tegernsee, who

338

00:16:40,190 --> 00:16:44,150

was another lake besides

Lake of Schliersee.

339

00:16:44,150 --> 00:16:49,760

So he grew up in the midst

of the original Bavarian

340

00:16:49,760 --> 00:16:56,120

[INAUDIBLE] when they

went to Karlsruhe.

341

00:16:56,120 --> 00:17:03,030

And so always in his vacations,

he was near [PLACE NAME]..

342

00:17:03,030 --> 00:17:06,730

[PLACE NAME] was the name

of a very small village.

343

00:17:06,730 --> 00:17:10,460

And he spoke fluent

Bavarian dialect.

344

00:17:10,460 --> 00:17:13,640

And he loved the mountains,

and he loved the seas,

345

00:17:13,640 --> 00:17:16,410

and he loved Upper Bavaria.

346

00:17:16,410 --> 00:17:20,510

So he was looking

for a farming house.

347

00:17:20,510 --> 00:17:21,960

But he wasn't a farmer.

348

00:17:21,960 --> 00:17:23,150

No, he wasn't.

349

00:17:23,150 --> 00:17:23,930

OK.

350

00:17:23,930 --> 00:17:27,940

Did anybody farm there for him?

351

00:17:27,940 --> 00:17:28,870

No.

352

00:17:28,870 --> 00:17:30,710

In the family, no, nobody.

353

00:17:30,710 --> 00:17:31,210

OK.

354

00:17:31,210 --> 00:17:32,860

And nobody hired, let's say.

355

00:17:32,860 --> 00:17:33,850

There was no more--

356

00:17:33,850 --> 00:17:36,410

there wasn't land as  
part of the Schoberhof.

357

00:17:36,410 --> 00:17:40,930

There was about 5,000 square  
meters of land around it.

358

00:17:40,930 --> 00:17:41,430

OK.

359

00:17:41,430 --> 00:17:44,910

360

00:17:44,910 --> 00:17:47,392

Was he always well to do?

361

00:17:47,392 --> 00:17:48,600

What does it mean well to do?

362

00:17:48,600 --> 00:17:53,180

Well to do-- was he always  
financially well off?

363  
00:17:53,180 --> 00:17:53,900  
Yes.

364  
00:17:53,900 --> 00:17:56,160  
Even as a young man?

365  
00:17:56,160 --> 00:17:57,500  
Well, no, no, no.

366  
00:17:57,500 --> 00:18:00,420  
When he started,  
the Bavarian state

367  
00:18:00,420 --> 00:18:03,450  
supported him as a law student.

368  
00:18:03,450 --> 00:18:06,540  
And once he was kneeling  
down in front of my mother

369  
00:18:06,540 --> 00:18:10,080  
saying, Brigitte,  
once upon a time,

370  
00:18:10,080 --> 00:18:14,530  
I would like to earn  
1,000 marks a month.

371  
00:18:14,530 --> 00:18:16,090  
And that's a good wish.

372  
00:18:16,090 --> 00:18:18,100  
I had it myself.

373  
00:18:18,100 --> 00:18:27,780  
And just later he  
made a fortune.

374  
00:18:27,780 --> 00:18:30,360

This 1,000 marks a month, do you know

375  
00:18:30,360 --> 00:18:32,827  
what year he kneeled down  
and said this to your mother?

376  
00:18:32,827 --> 00:18:34,910  
Because it would-- we need  
to place it in context.

377  
00:18:34,910 --> 00:18:39,750  
The marriage in--  
they married in 1925.

378  
00:18:39,750 --> 00:18:42,400  
So it was around this time.

379  
00:18:42,400 --> 00:18:44,550  
And what does that mean  
in the Weimar Republic

380  
00:18:44,550 --> 00:18:46,020  
to earn 1,000 marks a month?

381  
00:18:46,020 --> 00:18:49,110  
Well, was good money,  
was not special, was not

382  
00:18:49,110 --> 00:18:53,430  
to become a millionaire,  
but was good to live on.

383  
00:18:53,430 --> 00:18:54,420  
It was enough.

384  
00:18:54,420 --> 00:18:56,670  
OK.

385  
00:18:56,670 --> 00:18:59,460  
And your mother, did she come  
from a financially well-off



386  
00:18:59,460 --> 00:19:00,130  
family?

387  
00:19:00,130 --> 00:19:00,630  
No.

388  
00:19:00,630 --> 00:19:03,710

389  
00:19:03,710 --> 00:19:08,690  
Her father committed suicide  
when he was 46 years old.

390  
00:19:08,690 --> 00:19:13,280  
And the family was  
so poor, he also--

391  
00:19:13,280 --> 00:19:16,250  
she also had four siblings--

392  
00:19:16,250 --> 00:19:19,520  
that she couldn't  
finish the school.

393  
00:19:19,520 --> 00:19:25,400  
And she was accompanying  
a handicapped girl

394  
00:19:25,400 --> 00:19:28,220  
of a lawyer, enforced.

395  
00:19:28,220 --> 00:19:33,980  
And this guy took her into her  
office and made her secretary.

396  
00:19:33,980 --> 00:19:34,940  
I see.

397  
00:19:34,940 --> 00:19:37,730  
So she had to go earn  
her living very early on.

398

00:19:37,730 --> 00:19:38,310

Yes.

399

00:19:38,310 --> 00:19:42,590

And he started also, when  
she was learning secretary,

400

00:19:42,590 --> 00:19:47,240

he started to deal with Jews.

401

00:19:47,240 --> 00:19:51,820

She took in commission  
first, and sold them

402

00:19:51,820 --> 00:19:54,970

for more money to other people.

403

00:19:54,970 --> 00:19:55,750

Oh, I see.

404

00:19:55,750 --> 00:19:59,650

And this she did till 1933.

405

00:19:59,650 --> 00:20:03,010

My father must  
have been so upset,

406

00:20:03,010 --> 00:20:07,630

because every member of the  
Nazi Party had to sign a paper,

407

00:20:07,630 --> 00:20:10,660

"I don't have anything  
to do with Jews.

408

00:20:10,660 --> 00:20:13,090

I don't deal with them."

409

00:20:13,090 --> 00:20:16,000

And your mother did.

410

00:20:16,000 --> 00:20:19,060  
Wife has a lot of  
furs of Jewish who

411  
00:20:19,060 --> 00:20:22,540  
are interested in the  
flats they are living in.

412  
00:20:22,540 --> 00:20:24,610  
She must have liked these furs.

413  
00:20:24,610 --> 00:20:26,050  
Yes, she was, really.

414  
00:20:26,050 --> 00:20:30,010  
She liked it, but she also  
made very good dealings

415  
00:20:30,010 --> 00:20:31,720  
with the furs.

416  
00:20:31,720 --> 00:20:33,350  
She was very good.

417  
00:20:33,350 --> 00:20:35,920  
She was very good  
in financial things,

418  
00:20:35,920 --> 00:20:38,010  
because she was poor  
when she was young.

419  
00:20:38,010 --> 00:20:44,160

420  
00:20:44,160 --> 00:20:48,870  
Did you have a sense, and I'm  
talking directly, directly you,

421  
00:20:48,870 --> 00:20:53,370  
in those first years of your  
life, what kind of a person

422

00:20:53,370 --> 00:20:56,670

your father was, what kind  
of a personality he had,

423

00:20:56,670 --> 00:20:59,580

whether he was warm and  
affectionate, whether he

424

00:20:59,580 --> 00:21:02,040

was more distant and cold?

425

00:21:02,040 --> 00:21:03,450

Do you have any sense of that?

426

00:21:03,450 --> 00:21:08,520

My sense is that  
he was, concerning

427

00:21:08,520 --> 00:21:13,950

his relationship to me, he  
was more kind of distant.

428

00:21:13,950 --> 00:21:14,580

OK.

429

00:21:14,580 --> 00:21:17,040

Yeah.

430

00:21:17,040 --> 00:21:19,800

And your mother, how  
was she towards you

431

00:21:19,800 --> 00:21:21,212

in those early years?

432

00:21:21,212 --> 00:21:22,390

[CHUCKLES]

433

00:21:22,390 --> 00:21:26,170

We learned our mother  
to know after the war,

434

00:21:26,170 --> 00:21:28,720  
because she was always off.

435

00:21:28,720 --> 00:21:32,740  
She had her own Mercedes  
her own chauffeur.

436

00:21:32,740 --> 00:21:36,340  
She liked all the  
luxury very much.

437

00:21:36,340 --> 00:21:41,110  
And so we all depended on Hilde.

438

00:21:41,110 --> 00:21:45,700  
Everything what is human  
with me comes from Hilde, not

439

00:21:45,700 --> 00:21:48,650  
from my parents.

440

00:21:48,650 --> 00:21:52,310  
Well, I was circling  
around these questions,

441

00:21:52,310 --> 00:21:57,320  
around this-- every child  
has an early influence.

442

00:21:57,320 --> 00:21:59,600  
And who was your  
early influence?

443

00:21:59,600 --> 00:22:00,830  
And you answered my question.

444

00:22:00,830 --> 00:22:02,460  
It's Hilde, for sure.

445

00:22:02,460 --> 00:22:04,610  
I'm very thankful to her.

446

00:22:04,610 --> 00:22:07,430

Tell me what kind of  
a person was Hilde?

447

00:22:07,430 --> 00:22:09,230

She had a lot of love affairs.

448

00:22:09,230 --> 00:22:13,970

Therefore, we went to  
a lot of awful camps.

449

00:22:13,970 --> 00:22:19,280

We also visited outskirts--

450

00:22:19,280 --> 00:22:20,990

I don't know the English word.

451

00:22:20,990 --> 00:22:22,280

You can say it in German.

452

00:22:22,280 --> 00:22:25,160

Also, ein Aussenlager.

453

00:22:25,160 --> 00:22:26,660

So a camp outside of--

454

00:22:26,660 --> 00:22:31,220

Outside of a concentration  
camp, but there were Jews in it.

455

00:22:31,220 --> 00:22:32,300

So they had to labor.

456

00:22:32,300 --> 00:22:35,450

And so she was in love  
with one of the officers.

457

00:22:35,450 --> 00:22:38,030

The only-- that's  
my interpretation,

458

00:22:38,030 --> 00:22:41,450  
because why should the  
nanny go with the children

459  
00:22:41,450 --> 00:22:47,420  
to a camp full of prisoners?

460  
00:22:47,420 --> 00:22:49,520  
Did you remember  
seeing those prisoners?

461  
00:22:49,520 --> 00:22:50,600  
Yes, yes.

462  
00:22:50,600 --> 00:22:52,340  
It was a very funny afternoon.

463  
00:22:52,340 --> 00:22:54,020  
Tell me about that afternoon.

464  
00:22:54,020 --> 00:22:57,600  
They had-- was it a wild donkey?

465  
00:22:57,600 --> 00:23:02,280  
It was infuriated by some claps.

466  
00:23:02,280 --> 00:23:06,420  
The officer told the prisoners  
and the German guards

467  
00:23:06,420 --> 00:23:09,900  
that they should  
sit on this donkey.

468  
00:23:09,900 --> 00:23:12,110  
There's a donkey  
and the prisoners

469  
00:23:12,110 --> 00:23:13,160  
are ordered to sit on it.

470  
00:23:13,160 --> 00:23:17,810

Yes, and fall down immediately,  
because the donkey jumped.

471  
00:23:17,810 --> 00:23:23,420  
And they were very skinny  
people, that I have in mind.

472  
00:23:23,420 --> 00:23:27,962  
But I found it hilarious,  
always falling down--

473  
00:23:27,962 --> 00:23:28,670  
So it was a game?

474  
00:23:28,670 --> 00:23:30,500  
--grown-up people.

475  
00:23:30,500 --> 00:23:35,030  
No, my brother was with me.

476  
00:23:35,030 --> 00:23:35,900  
Norman or Michael?

477  
00:23:35,900 --> 00:23:37,040  
No, no, Michael.

478  
00:23:37,040 --> 00:23:38,400  
Norman was much too old.

479  
00:23:38,400 --> 00:23:40,160  
He was 11 years older than me.

480  
00:23:40,160 --> 00:23:43,280

481  
00:23:43,280 --> 00:23:48,600  
So we found it a  
very funny afternoon.

482  
00:23:48,600 --> 00:23:50,360  
By "game," I meant  
it was something



483  
00:23:50,360 --> 00:23:55,500  
that the guards were doing  
to the prisoners as sport.

484  
00:23:55,500 --> 00:23:59,670  
Yes, it was  
something like a play

485  
00:23:59,670 --> 00:24:04,020  
for the youngsters of  
the Governor General,

486  
00:24:04,020 --> 00:24:07,380  
just to let them  
enjoy the afternoon.

487  
00:24:07,380 --> 00:24:08,430  
Horrible.

488  
00:24:08,430 --> 00:24:11,200  
Of course, of course.

489  
00:24:11,200 --> 00:24:15,540  
And it was because Hilde  
had a reason to be there.

490  
00:24:15,540 --> 00:24:18,730  
That's my interpretation.

491  
00:24:18,730 --> 00:24:22,630  
When I wrote my book against  
my father, I visited her.

492  
00:24:22,630 --> 00:24:25,990  
She was full of cancer  
then, and I told her

493  
00:24:25,990 --> 00:24:31,390  
all these short  
remembrances I had.

494

00:24:31,390 --> 00:24:33,750  
And I also told her this--

495  
00:24:33,750 --> 00:24:35,940  
I have in mind that  
there was a donkey,

496  
00:24:35,940 --> 00:24:38,370  
and some people  
fell down, and they

497  
00:24:38,370 --> 00:24:40,680  
were put again on this donkey.

498  
00:24:40,680 --> 00:24:43,510  
And she explained it.

499  
00:24:43,510 --> 00:24:45,720  
It was an Aussenlager.

500  
00:24:45,720 --> 00:24:47,430  
Do you remember the name of it?

501  
00:24:47,430 --> 00:24:48,070  
No.

502  
00:24:48,070 --> 00:24:49,470  
She also didn't know it.

503  
00:24:49,470 --> 00:24:50,620  
She also didn't know it.

504  
00:24:50,620 --> 00:24:56,280  
It must have been near  
Krakow or near Kressendorf.

505  
00:24:56,280 --> 00:24:57,360  
That was--

506  
00:24:57,360 --> 00:24:58,260  
OK.

507

00:24:58,260 --> 00:25:04,810

And she told me, she filled  
in because she was a grown-up

508

00:25:04,810 --> 00:25:08,710

and she had a good memory, not  
for this name, for instance,

509

00:25:08,710 --> 00:25:10,810

but she knew everything.

510

00:25:10,810 --> 00:25:14,890

Well, but when I asked  
you what kind of a person

511

00:25:14,890 --> 00:25:19,510

she was in the sense of  
how did she influence you

512

00:25:19,510 --> 00:25:22,930

your answer was that  
she had many lovers.

513

00:25:22,930 --> 00:25:25,850

And I want to know what  
did she give to a child?

514

00:25:25,850 --> 00:25:28,540

What was it in her  
presence in your life

515

00:25:28,540 --> 00:25:30,730

that made the difference?

516

00:25:30,730 --> 00:25:36,640

She was very  
humorous, can you say?

517

00:25:36,640 --> 00:25:37,810

She was a very funny person.

518

00:25:37,810 --> 00:25:38,930

She had a sense of humor.

519  
00:25:38,930 --> 00:25:39,970  
A lot.

520  
00:25:39,970 --> 00:25:43,005  
And we had a lot of--

521  
00:25:43,005 --> 00:25:45,760

522  
00:25:45,760 --> 00:25:47,230  
we laughed all the day.

523  
00:25:47,230 --> 00:25:48,850  
She was really with us.

524  
00:25:48,850 --> 00:25:52,540  
And she was not pretending  
to learn us anything.

525  
00:25:52,540 --> 00:25:57,135  
And she never dealt with us like  
we are princes of the Governor

526  
00:25:57,135 --> 00:25:59,110  
General or something like this.

527  
00:25:59,110 --> 00:26:02,140  
We were really typical  
children in her eyes,

528  
00:26:02,140 --> 00:26:06,640  
and she went swimming with  
us and doing everything.

529  
00:26:06,640 --> 00:26:11,740  
She was really-- she  
loved us, I would say.

530  
00:26:11,740 --> 00:26:15,580  
And when my mother came

back from one of her tours,

531

00:26:15,580 --> 00:26:20,870

she told me, she said,  
Hilde, take a day off.

532

00:26:20,870 --> 00:26:24,430

Now I am back, I will have  
all my children around me.

533

00:26:24,430 --> 00:26:28,270

And Hilde was very happy,  
and dressed herself.

534

00:26:28,270 --> 00:26:32,905

And 20 minutes later, she  
got a call inside the house--

535

00:26:32,905 --> 00:26:34,000

Hilde, you have to stay.

536

00:26:34,000 --> 00:26:34,960

I'm too nervous.

537

00:26:34,960 --> 00:26:37,240

Those children  
make me so nervous.

538

00:26:37,240 --> 00:26:39,070

You have to keep them.

539

00:26:39,070 --> 00:26:41,770

And she was off again.

540

00:26:41,770 --> 00:26:43,120

So much for her day off.

541

00:26:43,120 --> 00:26:47,490

542

00:26:47,490 --> 00:26:48,885

Did she have any--

543  
00:26:48,885 --> 00:26:54,730

544  
00:26:54,730 --> 00:26:56,770  
even as I say it, to  
me it sounds so silly,

545  
00:26:56,770 --> 00:26:59,770  
but did she have any  
political leanings?

546  
00:26:59,770 --> 00:27:00,470  
Hilde?

547  
00:27:00,470 --> 00:27:00,970  
Yeah.

548  
00:27:00,970 --> 00:27:02,200  
I don't think so.

549  
00:27:02,200 --> 00:27:03,880  
I never heard anything.

550  
00:27:03,880 --> 00:27:06,640  
I also have to admit  
I never heard anything

551  
00:27:06,640 --> 00:27:12,070  
in my family about political  
things because I was too young.

552  
00:27:12,070 --> 00:27:18,530  
Maybe they have talked about  
it, but I don't remember.

553  
00:27:18,530 --> 00:27:23,630  
How much involvement-- I mean,  
you mentioned this a little bit

554  
00:27:23,630 --> 00:27:26,510  
in passing, but you were with

your brother Michael when

555  
00:27:26,510 --> 00:27:29,240  
you were in this Aussenlager.

556  
00:27:29,240 --> 00:27:32,280  
Were you two more often  
together than not?

557  
00:27:32,280 --> 00:27:32,780  
Yes.

558  
00:27:32,780 --> 00:27:35,120  
He was only two  
years older than me,

559  
00:27:35,120 --> 00:27:37,520  
and we were really--  
we stick together.

560  
00:27:37,520 --> 00:27:42,980  
OK, so you spent your  
childhood with him as well.

561  
00:27:42,980 --> 00:27:43,520  
Yes.

562  
00:27:43,520 --> 00:27:47,270  
What about your older  
siblings, your two sisters

563  
00:27:47,270 --> 00:27:48,030  
and your brother?

564  
00:27:48,030 --> 00:27:51,350  
Where were they in your first  
years, during these war years?

565  
00:27:51,350 --> 00:27:54,830  
They also were at  
Krakow, and Kressendorf,

566

00:27:54,830 --> 00:27:57,590  
and Lake Schliersee.

567  
00:27:57,590 --> 00:27:58,730  
So they were at home.

568  
00:27:58,730 --> 00:28:00,680  
But they were at school.

569  
00:28:00,680 --> 00:28:04,960  
And later, they were at the  
German Deutsche Oberschule,

570  
00:28:04,960 --> 00:28:07,260  
the German high school--

571  
00:28:07,260 --> 00:28:10,220  
I don't know the  
American translation--

572  
00:28:10,220 --> 00:28:13,760  
in Krakow, both of them.

573  
00:28:13,760 --> 00:28:18,020  
And the next,  
Brigitte, called Gitte,

574  
00:28:18,020 --> 00:28:23,180  
she was very quiet, very  
talented in drawing.

575  
00:28:23,180 --> 00:28:26,280  
She always was.

576  
00:28:26,280 --> 00:28:33,300  
Michael and I, we  
couldn't live with her.

577  
00:28:33,300 --> 00:28:34,250  
Why not?

578  
00:28:34,250 --> 00:28:35,030



She was stupid.

579

00:28:35,030 --> 00:28:38,060

580

00:28:38,060 --> 00:28:39,860

Well, no, she was  
a very poor girl.

581

00:28:39,860 --> 00:28:42,050

She committed suicide when--

582

00:28:42,050 --> 00:28:45,830

she never wanted to become  
older than our father.

583

00:28:45,830 --> 00:28:50,250

And she committed suicide  
when she became 46 years old.

584

00:28:50,250 --> 00:28:51,400

Which was his age.

585

00:28:51,400 --> 00:28:53,350

Was his age when he was hanged.

586

00:28:53,350 --> 00:28:56,720

587

00:28:56,720 --> 00:28:58,760

We'll come to that,  
but I'd like to get

588

00:28:58,760 --> 00:29:02,060

a sense of the personalities.

589

00:29:02,060 --> 00:29:04,970

When she was young, you  
say she was talented

590

00:29:04,970 --> 00:29:08,070

and she used to draw, yes?

591  
00:29:08,070 --> 00:29:09,750  
And she was quiet.

592  
00:29:09,750 --> 00:29:12,190  
Why did you think she was  
stupid, as a little boy?

593  
00:29:12,190 --> 00:29:15,240  
It's just that I never  
thought that she was--

594  
00:29:15,240 --> 00:29:16,980  
we couldn't deal with her.

595  
00:29:16,980 --> 00:29:20,270  
She was out of  
range or something.

596  
00:29:20,270 --> 00:29:23,100  
It was, by the way,  
she was a girl.

597  
00:29:23,100 --> 00:29:25,170  
What could you do  
with girls when you

598  
00:29:25,170 --> 00:29:27,420  
are five, six, seven years old?

599  
00:29:27,420 --> 00:29:28,528  
Oh, they're useless.

600  
00:29:28,528 --> 00:29:29,195  
They're useless.

601  
00:29:29,195 --> 00:29:32,557

602  
00:29:32,557 --> 00:29:33,390  
But what about the--

603

00:29:33,390 --> 00:29:34,295

Thank God it changed.

604

00:29:34,295 --> 00:29:36,980

605

00:29:36,980 --> 00:29:40,130

What about the older  
siblings, and Norman?

606

00:29:40,130 --> 00:29:42,592

Norman was very funny with us.

607

00:29:42,592 --> 00:29:43,550

But he played with you.

608

00:29:43,550 --> 00:29:45,210

Yes, he played with us.

609

00:29:45,210 --> 00:29:49,520

He made a lot of  
bloody things with us.

610

00:29:49,520 --> 00:29:51,960

Such as?

611

00:29:51,960 --> 00:29:57,980

I will never forget, I got  
the big chocolate, yes?

612

00:29:57,980 --> 00:30:03,950

And this guy wanted to have  
this chocolate instead of me.

613

00:30:03,950 --> 00:30:11,250

So he put a blanket  
around his shoulders.

614

00:30:11,250 --> 00:30:13,432

I was sitting with my chocolate.

615

00:30:13,432 --> 00:30:14,356  
Defending it.

616  
00:30:14,356 --> 00:30:18,750  
And he was kneeling before,  
pretending to be a beggar,

617  
00:30:18,750 --> 00:30:22,290  
saying to me, Nikki,  
I'm called Nikki, Nikki,

618  
00:30:22,290 --> 00:30:24,060  
I'm such a poor guy.

619  
00:30:24,060 --> 00:30:25,920  
I'm so hungry.

620  
00:30:25,920 --> 00:30:27,470  
I need this chocolate.

621  
00:30:27,470 --> 00:30:29,846  
And I start crying  
and handed it over.

622  
00:30:29,846 --> 00:30:32,834

623  
00:30:32,834 --> 00:30:33,800  
Oh, that's mean.

624  
00:30:33,800 --> 00:30:35,990  
But on the other  
hand, he built--

625  
00:30:35,990 --> 00:30:39,930  
a lot of snow fell in upper  
Bavaria during winter.

626  
00:30:39,930 --> 00:30:44,640  
He built big castles  
and attacking us.

627

00:30:44,640 --> 00:30:47,490  
We were sitting inside  
this ice and snow castle,

628  
00:30:47,490 --> 00:30:50,130  
and he's attacking  
us with big mines,

629  
00:30:50,130 --> 00:30:51,680  
he called them, and boom.

630  
00:30:51,680 --> 00:30:52,680  
And it was really funny.

631  
00:30:52,680 --> 00:30:54,097  
He was a really,  
really funny guy.

632  
00:30:54,097 --> 00:30:54,970  
That's a lot of fun.

633  
00:30:54,970 --> 00:30:56,160  
Yeah.

634  
00:30:56,160 --> 00:30:59,650  
So he was somebody who is  
engaged with the younger ones.

635  
00:30:59,650 --> 00:31:02,160  
He was somebody-- it wasn't  
like you were young--

636  
00:31:02,160 --> 00:31:07,280  
I won't say "engagement."

637  
00:31:07,280 --> 00:31:09,770  
When he had time  
and we were around,

638  
00:31:09,770 --> 00:31:13,790  
and maybe we have begged him  
that he should play with us,

639

00:31:13,790 --> 00:31:14,780  
and he did it.

640

00:31:14,780 --> 00:31:16,160  
And it was very funny.

641

00:31:16,160 --> 00:31:18,360  
And what about Sigrid?

642

00:31:18,360 --> 00:31:20,720  
Sigrid wasn't so funny.

643

00:31:20,720 --> 00:31:22,380  
And she was also--

644

00:31:22,380 --> 00:31:25,380  
she was a girl.

645

00:31:25,380 --> 00:31:26,550  
Enough said.

646

00:31:26,550 --> 00:31:28,410  
So she was far off.

647

00:31:28,410 --> 00:31:32,460  
She was far away from  
us, was from age,

648

00:31:32,460 --> 00:31:35,040  
and she had quite  
other interests and so.

649

00:31:35,040 --> 00:31:37,820  
Well, she was 12 years  
older than you were.

650

00:31:37,820 --> 00:31:40,980  
And so I guess what  
I'm trying to do

651

00:31:40,980 --> 00:31:45,750

is get a sense of how the  
siblings, in your early years,

652  
00:31:45,750 --> 00:31:47,730  
interacted with each other.

653  
00:31:47,730 --> 00:31:50,340  
How involved were you?

654  
00:31:50,340 --> 00:31:56,910  
I would say we were  
a happy family.

655  
00:31:56,910 --> 00:31:59,700  
We didn't know how  
bad the marriage was

656  
00:31:59,700 --> 00:32:02,950  
between our parents at first.

657  
00:32:02,950 --> 00:32:10,170  
It started in '42, when the  
marriage broke, nearly broke.

658  
00:32:10,170 --> 00:32:14,880  
But before, and also when  
the children were together,

659  
00:32:14,880 --> 00:32:17,910  
it was always a big laughter.

660  
00:32:17,910 --> 00:32:19,590  
Always.

661  
00:32:19,590 --> 00:32:21,630  
We were fond of each other.

662  
00:32:21,630 --> 00:32:23,730  
That is what I wanted  
to get a sense of.

663  
00:32:23,730 --> 00:32:25,170

That's for sure.

664  
00:32:25,170 --> 00:32:30,690  
And we also played with  
Gitte, we were next door girl,

665  
00:32:30,690 --> 00:32:35,360  
but it wasn't the same  
as Michael and me.

666  
00:32:35,360 --> 00:32:40,010  
And we had a lot of  
adventures and everywhere.

667  
00:32:40,010 --> 00:32:43,930  
Such as what kind of adventures?

668  
00:32:43,930 --> 00:32:48,100  
Stealing, lying, fishing  
that was not allowed,

669  
00:32:48,100 --> 00:32:52,340  
and hurting other people.

670  
00:32:52,340 --> 00:32:57,430  
And when our grandmother,  
the mother of my father,

671  
00:32:57,430 --> 00:33:02,740  
was living with us in Poland  
in the Castle of Kressendorf,

672  
00:33:02,740 --> 00:33:06,900  
Sigrid told us she is a witch.

673  
00:33:06,900 --> 00:33:15,800  
So we did a lot of awful  
things like putting dirt

674  
00:33:15,800 --> 00:33:20,060  
in front of her door  
where her apartment was.



675

00:33:20,060 --> 00:33:22,960

But we had a really  
adventurous life.

676

00:33:22,960 --> 00:33:25,480

When you say these things,  
though, stealing and lying

677

00:33:25,480 --> 00:33:28,630

can be serious or  
they can be the sorts

678

00:33:28,630 --> 00:33:30,310

of things all children do.

679

00:33:30,310 --> 00:33:31,420

That is, can this--

680

00:33:31,420 --> 00:33:32,611

[INTERPOSING VOICES]

681

00:33:32,611 --> 00:33:36,340

I won't say that other  
children are doing this.

682

00:33:36,340 --> 00:33:40,060

I think I have thought  
about myself, a lot of it.

683

00:33:40,060 --> 00:33:42,400

For instance, we  
got a lot of toys.

684

00:33:42,400 --> 00:33:47,650

Every visitor to my father  
brought a lot of toys

685

00:33:47,650 --> 00:33:50,630

for the children,  
especially for Mike and me.

686

00:33:50,630 --> 00:33:57,850

And we got the toys and  
we went to our rooms.

687  
00:33:57,850 --> 00:34:02,550  
And we immediately  
destroyed the toys.

688  
00:34:02,550 --> 00:34:08,750  
We also, for instance  
with our trains, and we

689  
00:34:08,750 --> 00:34:12,440  
had lorries which were  
driving themselves.

690  
00:34:12,440 --> 00:34:14,510  
We always were  
building accidents.

691  
00:34:14,510 --> 00:34:17,239  
We were never interested  
in the normal playing,

692  
00:34:17,239 --> 00:34:19,520  
that the train is rolling  
through the room--

693  
00:34:19,520 --> 00:34:20,909  
was boring.

694  
00:34:20,909 --> 00:34:24,770  
But if you build up accidents,  
where you demolish all

695  
00:34:24,770 --> 00:34:27,409  
these new toys, we were happy.

696  
00:34:27,409 --> 00:34:30,050  
And I would say  
one of the reasons

697  
00:34:30,050 --> 00:34:34,219  
is that our parents and

all the other grown-ups

698

00:34:34,219 --> 00:34:40,730  
knew exactly that they don't  
have to do nothing in Poland.

699

00:34:40,730 --> 00:34:45,620  
And they saw all the  
hanged people, Polish ones.

700

00:34:45,620 --> 00:34:49,000  
They saw the Jews  
with the stars.

701

00:34:49,000 --> 00:34:51,690  
They saw the hungry faces.

702

00:34:51,690 --> 00:34:57,170  
They knew exactly that  
they committed every day

703

00:34:57,170 --> 00:34:58,810  
the most horrible crimes.

704

00:34:58,810 --> 00:35:01,220  
And they all were involved.

705

00:35:01,220 --> 00:35:05,560  
And this bad conscience they  
had-- it's my interpretation--

706

00:35:05,560 --> 00:35:09,730  
went down in a certain  
way to the children.

707

00:35:09,730 --> 00:35:13,030  
And therefore, we are  
destroying everything

708

00:35:13,030 --> 00:35:15,410  
what we got as a gift--

709

00:35:15,410 --> 00:35:17,630  
my interpretation.

710  
00:35:17,630 --> 00:35:22,040  
But it would have been a  
silent kind of transmittal.

711  
00:35:22,040 --> 00:35:24,470  
That is, nobody told  
you of the grown-ups.

712  
00:35:24,470 --> 00:35:25,327  
No, no, no.

713  
00:35:25,327 --> 00:35:25,910  
Of course not.

714  
00:35:25,910 --> 00:35:28,650

715  
00:35:28,650 --> 00:35:35,230  
Were you, in the German  
word, verwöhnt, spoiled?

716  
00:35:35,230 --> 00:35:38,680  
Yes, my father and  
my mother weren't

717  
00:35:38,680 --> 00:35:43,210  
interested to educate  
us into something

718  
00:35:43,210 --> 00:35:49,740  
like typical German people.

719  
00:35:49,740 --> 00:35:52,460  
It was all Hilde.

720  
00:35:52,460 --> 00:35:55,490  
She decided what we  
have to eat and where.

721

00:35:55,490 --> 00:35:56,660  
It was not special.

722  
00:35:56,660 --> 00:35:59,420  
And we nobody told  
us that we are

723  
00:35:59,420 --> 00:36:03,900  
princes of the governor-general,  
something like this.

724  
00:36:03,900 --> 00:36:06,230  
So in this way, we  
were quite normal.

725  
00:36:06,230 --> 00:36:09,530  
But we knew, as I told  
you, with my little car,

726  
00:36:09,530 --> 00:36:12,560  
we knew that we have  
some important guy

727  
00:36:12,560 --> 00:36:13,820  
in the background.

728  
00:36:13,820 --> 00:36:15,630  
Yes but did Hilde  
ever discipline you?

729  
00:36:15,630 --> 00:36:16,130  
No.

730  
00:36:16,130 --> 00:36:18,460  
That is, if you did  
something wrong--

731  
00:36:18,460 --> 00:36:21,870  
Oh, I don't remember  
that she ever--

732  
00:36:21,870 --> 00:36:23,795  
she never clapped me or--

733  
00:36:23,795 --> 00:36:25,753  
Or talked to you and said  
this is not something

734  
00:36:25,753 --> 00:36:26,545  
that you should do.

735  
00:36:26,545 --> 00:36:27,260  
I don't remember.

736  
00:36:27,260 --> 00:36:28,760  
She must have, for sure.

737  
00:36:28,760 --> 00:36:31,500  
She must have,  
but in a good way.

738  
00:36:31,500 --> 00:36:35,160  
Yeah, because in  
every child's life,

739  
00:36:35,160 --> 00:36:38,060  
the sense of what is  
right and what is wrong

740  
00:36:38,060 --> 00:36:39,780  
has to be introduced  
by somebody.

741  
00:36:39,780 --> 00:36:41,090  
That was Hilde.

742  
00:36:41,090 --> 00:36:48,030  
That was Hilde, but  
in an informal way.

743  
00:36:48,030 --> 00:36:50,070  
She never gave us lessons.

744  
00:36:50,070 --> 00:36:53,600  
Today, we speak

about not stealing.

745  
00:36:53,600 --> 00:36:55,890  
Of course, of course.

746  
00:36:55,890 --> 00:36:59,460  
But if your parents  
weren't involved,

747  
00:36:59,460 --> 00:37:05,190  
if they were distracted or doing  
other things, somebody had to.

748  
00:37:05,190 --> 00:37:06,240  
Yeah, that was Hilde.

749  
00:37:06,240 --> 00:37:07,560  
That was Hilde.

750  
00:37:07,560 --> 00:37:09,750  
Tell me a little bit  
about your mother

751  
00:37:09,750 --> 00:37:14,340  
and what do you remember  
of her during those years,

752  
00:37:14,340 --> 00:37:15,750  
like I said with your father.

753  
00:37:15,750 --> 00:37:19,060

754  
00:37:19,060 --> 00:37:24,690  
Jut-- really, it  
was after the war

755  
00:37:24,690 --> 00:37:34,070  
that I really started to  
get some knowledge of who

756  
00:37:34,070 --> 00:37:35,460

my mother was.

757

00:37:35,460 --> 00:37:36,890

OK, are there episodes?

758

00:37:36,890 --> 00:37:40,670

Like you remember your father  
with the shaving cream,

759

00:37:40,670 --> 00:37:42,380

and in the Bellevue.

760

00:37:42,380 --> 00:37:51,160

Oh, yeah, there's one scene,  
the castle of Kressendorf

761

00:37:51,160 --> 00:37:54,570

was a little bit  
like Versailles,

762

00:37:54,570 --> 00:37:55,890

but it's very smaller.

763

00:37:55,890 --> 00:37:59,670

But from one room to  
on the other side,

764

00:37:59,670 --> 00:38:04,940

you have to go about 100 meters.

765

00:38:04,940 --> 00:38:11,120

So our children rooms were on  
this side and the apartment

766

00:38:11,120 --> 00:38:14,650

of my mother was quite  
on the other side.

767

00:38:14,650 --> 00:38:19,300

And Michael told me,  
now let's be funny.

768



00:38:19,300 --> 00:38:25,230  
You run to our mother telling  
her that Michael is dead.

769  
00:38:25,230 --> 00:38:27,020  
And he lay down.

770  
00:38:27,020 --> 00:38:33,240  
And I was, oh, that's a very  
good idea, and run along this,

771  
00:38:33,240 --> 00:38:36,870  
in the first floor,  
this long corridor.

772  
00:38:36,870 --> 00:38:41,520  
And my mother was sitting  
naked in the bathroom.

773  
00:38:41,520 --> 00:38:45,060  
And I said to her, Mutti,  
Mutti, Michael ist tot.

774  
00:38:45,060 --> 00:38:48,460  
Mother, mother, Michael is dead.

775  
00:38:48,460 --> 00:38:55,600  
And she jumped naked and  
she jumped out of the--

776  
00:38:55,600 --> 00:39:01,060  
took a towel, and ran  
behind me to the room--

777  
00:39:01,060 --> 00:39:02,230  
Through this long corridor.

778  
00:39:02,230 --> 00:39:08,890  
Long corridor, wet,  
everything, and entered really.

779  
00:39:08,890 --> 00:39:11,590  
And Michael was lying dead.

780  
00:39:11,590 --> 00:39:17,320  
And she knelt down and then  
Michael started to laugh.

781  
00:39:17,320 --> 00:39:21,130  
And I got a clap into  
my face of my mother.

782  
00:39:21,130 --> 00:39:24,850  
She was so horrified.

783  
00:39:24,850 --> 00:39:31,440  
But this also is a scene  
which shows to me children,

784  
00:39:31,440 --> 00:39:34,260  
there's something wrong,  
where we are living,

785  
00:39:34,260 --> 00:39:38,160  
what we are doing,  
and so I think it.

786  
00:39:38,160 --> 00:39:39,630  
What kind of a  
person was Michael?

787  
00:39:39,630 --> 00:39:41,880  
I asked about all the  
others, but about him--

788  
00:39:41,880 --> 00:39:43,050  
what kind of a--

789  
00:39:43,050 --> 00:39:45,150  
was your first playmate?

790  
00:39:45,150 --> 00:39:48,890  
Yeah, Michael was really funny.

791  
00:39:48,890 --> 00:39:53,930

He looks, compared with me,  
a beautiful-looking guy,

792  
00:39:53,930 --> 00:39:57,600  
young guy, a really  
great lockige Haare.

793  
00:39:57,600 --> 00:39:58,850  
I don't know the English word.

794  
00:39:58,850 --> 00:39:59,540  
Curly hair.

795  
00:39:59,540 --> 00:40:04,200  
Curly hair, very  
funny, full of wit.

796  
00:40:04,200 --> 00:40:07,410  
And he was so sportif.

797  
00:40:07,410 --> 00:40:11,550  
He could kill birds with stones.

798  
00:40:11,550 --> 00:40:13,600  
I admired him a lot.

799  
00:40:13,600 --> 00:40:14,850  
Well, he's your older brother.

800  
00:40:14,850 --> 00:40:20,580  
Yes, but he was really  
a really great guy.

801  
00:40:20,580 --> 00:40:24,360  
And he loved,  
especially his father.

802  
00:40:24,360 --> 00:40:25,380  
He loved your father.

803  
00:40:25,380 --> 00:40:27,520  
Oh, very much.

804  
00:40:27,520 --> 00:40:29,890  
How did this show itself?

805  
00:40:29,890 --> 00:40:33,640  
He always was looking  
for him, I would say.

806  
00:40:33,640 --> 00:40:34,840  
It's my remembrance.

807  
00:40:34,840 --> 00:40:38,800  
I could put it really  
on scenes, but you

808  
00:40:38,800 --> 00:40:44,660  
know what your brother's like,  
that he loved our father more

809  
00:40:44,660 --> 00:40:46,090  
than me.

810  
00:40:46,090 --> 00:40:49,780  
Even when you were a little boy,  
when you compare it that way?

811  
00:40:49,780 --> 00:40:52,460  
You have to remember the scene.

812  
00:40:52,460 --> 00:40:55,840  
When I was very young,  
and from this point, when

813  
00:40:55,840 --> 00:40:57,700  
I was running around  
the round table,

814  
00:40:57,700 --> 00:41:00,700  
there was a really  
healthy distance

815  
00:41:00,700 --> 00:41:02,585

between my father and me.

816  
00:41:02,585 --> 00:41:03,835  
When he called you a stranger.

817  
00:41:03,835 --> 00:41:08,930  
Yeah, and don't let  
me get into his arms.

818  
00:41:08,930 --> 00:41:13,540  
And this was-- it saved me.

819  
00:41:13,540 --> 00:41:17,080  
Because later,  
Michael defended, like

820  
00:41:17,080 --> 00:41:25,040  
three others, our father,  
the innocent victim.

821  
00:41:25,040 --> 00:41:29,060  
I never did, so  
I had in advance.

822  
00:41:29,060 --> 00:41:32,270  
But back to Michael,  
he loved him very much.

823  
00:41:32,270 --> 00:41:37,920  
And he was very sad  
when he was hanged.

824  
00:41:37,920 --> 00:41:39,360  
And--

825  
00:41:39,360 --> 00:41:45,360  
What did he do when  
he learned of that?

826  
00:41:45,360 --> 00:41:48,330  
When you say, "sad."

827

00:41:48,330 --> 00:41:50,790  
He started to cry.

828  
00:41:50,790 --> 00:41:53,020  
He cried a lot.

829  
00:41:53,020 --> 00:41:57,250  
And he was really--

830  
00:41:57,250 --> 00:41:59,680  
we had to comfort him.

831  
00:41:59,680 --> 00:42:01,870  
He was distraught.

832  
00:42:01,870 --> 00:42:05,600  
Yes, distraught.

833  
00:42:05,600 --> 00:42:15,560  
And later, when he was 22,  
23 years old, still very slim

834  
00:42:15,560 --> 00:42:19,810  
and very sportif,  
he started suddenly

835  
00:42:19,810 --> 00:42:24,690  
to drink milk, 12  
to 13 liters a day.

836  
00:42:24,690 --> 00:42:26,850  
13 liters a day?

837  
00:42:26,850 --> 00:42:31,320  
And he married and  
his wife didn't

838  
00:42:31,320 --> 00:42:34,170  
know where to hide the  
milk for the babies,

839  
00:42:34,170 --> 00:42:38,700

because Michael was searching  
all the house to find all

840  
00:42:38,700 --> 00:42:45,330  
the last milk for the babies  
and drank it, and became,

841  
00:42:45,330 --> 00:42:49,200  
as you can imagine, fatter  
and fatter and fatter.

842  
00:42:49,200 --> 00:42:55,470  
And I think it was because  
he couldn't get around

843  
00:42:55,470 --> 00:42:56,520  
with his father.

844  
00:42:56,520 --> 00:43:01,330

845  
00:43:01,330 --> 00:43:05,020  
The oldest brother, Norman,  
became an alcoholic.

846  
00:43:05,020 --> 00:43:08,410  
The second, the eldest  
daughter, Sigrid,

847  
00:43:08,410 --> 00:43:11,750  
emigrated with her second  
husband to South Africa,

848  
00:43:11,750 --> 00:43:15,610  
because they liked  
very much apartheid.

849  
00:43:15,610 --> 00:43:19,840  
Michael drank a lot of  
milk till he was dying.

850  
00:43:19,840 --> 00:43:22,870  
Brigitte committed

suicide because she

851

00:43:22,870 --> 00:43:26,290  
didn't want to become  
older than our father.

852

00:43:26,290 --> 00:43:28,870  
And who is still  
alive and very happy?

853

00:43:28,870 --> 00:43:31,750  
Niklas.

854

00:43:31,750 --> 00:43:37,140  
And you put it down to the  
favor from the very beginning

855

00:43:37,140 --> 00:43:40,010  
that your father did you,  
when he wouldn't take you

856

00:43:40,010 --> 00:43:40,510  
in his arms.

857

00:43:40,510 --> 00:43:41,610  
I would say so.

858

00:43:41,610 --> 00:43:42,900  
I would say so.

859

00:43:42,900 --> 00:43:47,160  
Maybe that, and I'm very,  
very happy that he was hanged.

860

00:43:47,160 --> 00:43:49,620  
I am completely against  
the death penalty,

861

00:43:49,620 --> 00:43:53,430  
but in this case,  
he had earned it.

862



00:43:53,430 --> 00:43:57,970

And imagine he  
would have survived.

863

00:43:57,970 --> 00:44:01,690

He would have poisoned  
my brain when very young.

864

00:44:01,690 --> 00:44:07,480

That's not easy, to live with  
a guy who was so well educated

865

00:44:07,480 --> 00:44:09,110

as my father was.

866

00:44:09,110 --> 00:44:10,490

OK, we'll come to that.

867

00:44:10,490 --> 00:44:12,020

We'll come to that.

868

00:44:12,020 --> 00:44:14,405

I'm still in the early years.

869

00:44:14,405 --> 00:44:16,070

Conversations are  
always around--

870

00:44:16,070 --> 00:44:18,120

Yes, yes.

871

00:44:18,120 --> 00:44:23,600

Don't be a German interviewer,  
one card after the other.

872

00:44:23,600 --> 00:44:26,150

Though I've read some of the  
articles that were written,

873

00:44:26,150 --> 00:44:28,910

some of them are very,  
very good, very detailed.

874

00:44:28,910 --> 00:44:31,538

I had to rewrite them.

875

00:44:31,538 --> 00:44:37,710

[BOTH LAUGH]

876

00:44:37,710 --> 00:44:41,250

You said when you were  
little, and he didn't take you

877

00:44:41,250 --> 00:44:47,590

in his arms in this Schloss  
Bellevue, you were stunned.

878

00:44:47,590 --> 00:44:48,400

Is that right?

879

00:44:48,400 --> 00:44:49,760

How come he doesn't do it?

880

00:44:49,760 --> 00:44:51,200

I am being rejected.

881

00:44:51,200 --> 00:44:53,037

And that's the feeling  
you had of distance?

882

00:44:53,037 --> 00:44:54,620

Is this what I'm  
trying to understand?

883

00:44:54,620 --> 00:44:59,620

I don't have the same  
sentence had in my brain.

884

00:44:59,620 --> 00:45:01,630

You notice it.

885

00:45:01,630 --> 00:45:02,380

You feel it.

886

00:45:02,380 --> 00:45:08,220  
Yeah, you feel it, and you  
have only two possibilities--

887  
00:45:08,220 --> 00:45:11,230

888  
00:45:11,230 --> 00:45:14,770  
you endure it or you are broken.

889  
00:45:14,770 --> 00:45:19,210  
And with me, I was happy  
that I could endure it,

890  
00:45:19,210 --> 00:45:21,130  
maybe because of  
Michael, because I

891  
00:45:21,130 --> 00:45:24,340  
was very happy with Michael,  
maybe because of Hilde,

892  
00:45:24,340 --> 00:45:27,880  
because I was very happy also  
with Hilde, maybe because

893  
00:45:27,880 --> 00:45:30,550  
of all the other surroundings  
I experienced because

894  
00:45:30,550 --> 00:45:34,990  
of my little car, because  
of all what I experienced,

895  
00:45:34,990 --> 00:45:39,490  
because of killing  
fishes and killing

896  
00:45:39,490 --> 00:45:44,170  
birds around the  
lake of Schliersee.

897  
00:45:44,170 --> 00:45:48,160

A lot of other things  
were good for me.

898  
00:45:48,160 --> 00:45:51,880  
But it was a distant  
which survived everything.

899  
00:45:51,880 --> 00:45:55,230  
Also, you asked for my mother.

900  
00:45:55,230 --> 00:45:59,520  
When my father was  
hanged, my mother-- that

901  
00:45:59,520 --> 00:46:02,250  
was the 16th of  
October, 1946-- we

902  
00:46:02,250 --> 00:46:07,800  
were in the Kinderheim  
at this time.

903  
00:46:07,800 --> 00:46:15,000  
And my mother visited us,  
Gitte, Michael, and me.

904  
00:46:15,000 --> 00:46:23,010  
And she had spring  
clothes full of color

905  
00:46:23,010 --> 00:46:26,590  
and like it was spring,  
but it was late of autumn.

906  
00:46:26,590 --> 00:46:27,540  
Yeah, it's October.

907  
00:46:27,540 --> 00:46:33,480  
And she took us to  
a walk and told us

908  
00:46:33,480 --> 00:46:40,350  
that now our father is

dead and he is in Heaven.

909

00:46:40,350 --> 00:46:44,220

And for me, it was  
just information.

910

00:46:44,220 --> 00:46:48,270

I knew it already because  
when we visited him last time,

911

00:46:48,270 --> 00:46:50,880

I knew that he will be hanged.

912

00:46:50,880 --> 00:46:53,483

So for me, it was  
quite a confirmation.

913

00:46:53,483 --> 00:46:54,900

You know because  
someone told you?

914

00:46:54,900 --> 00:46:59,850

No, no, and Michael  
was starting to cry,

915

00:46:59,850 --> 00:47:04,380

and also Gitte, Brigitte  
was starting to cry.

916

00:47:04,380 --> 00:47:09,540

And my mother said to  
them, why do you cry?

917

00:47:09,540 --> 00:47:14,135

Your father is happy in  
Heaven now, and look at Nikki.

918

00:47:14,135 --> 00:47:16,070

He also doesn't cry.

919

00:47:16,070 --> 00:47:21,180

And then he pressed my hand, and  
said, why are you not crying?

920  
00:47:21,180 --> 00:47:24,480  
And so just as I  
had the distance,

921  
00:47:24,480 --> 00:47:25,970  
I don't have a personal--

922  
00:47:25,970 --> 00:47:28,340  
I had no personal feeling like.

923  
00:47:28,340 --> 00:47:33,530  
And by the way, I always was  
very pragmatic in my life.

924  
00:47:33,530 --> 00:47:37,400  
Now, I knew the next time  
we will see our mother,

925  
00:47:37,400 --> 00:47:41,120  
she will tell us that  
our father is dead.

926  
00:47:41,120 --> 00:47:45,840  
You knew it, but no adult had  
told you that this would be.

927  
00:47:45,840 --> 00:47:50,520  
In the summer of '46, his  
lawyer, Doctor Zeidel,

928  
00:47:50,520 --> 00:47:53,850  
came to our family and said,  
Mrs. Frank, there is no chance.

929  
00:47:53,850 --> 00:47:58,070  
He will get the death  
penalty for sure.

930  
00:47:58,070 --> 00:48:00,953  
The proofs against them  
are so magnificent,

931

00:48:00,953 --> 00:48:04,340

they are so unbelievable  
and he could do anything.

932

00:48:04,340 --> 00:48:06,920

Were you in earshot of this?

933

00:48:06,920 --> 00:48:10,970

It was also-- it  
was I knew it then.

934

00:48:10,970 --> 00:48:15,670

I know it was connecting  
with the visit of Mr. Zeidel.

935

00:48:15,670 --> 00:48:18,310

936

00:48:18,310 --> 00:48:21,240

And everybody else also,  
my brother Norman, and so--

937

00:48:21,240 --> 00:48:22,990

so we talked to  
each other about it.

938

00:48:22,990 --> 00:48:25,900

I don't know exactly the  
conversations anymore,

939

00:48:25,900 --> 00:48:30,410

but I knew that when the  
invitation came in September,

940

00:48:30,410 --> 00:48:34,150

we had to go, September '46,  
we have to go to the prison

941

00:48:34,150 --> 00:48:35,500

to visit our father.

942

00:48:35,500 --> 00:48:38,930

It was the first time after he  
was arrested on the 4th of May

943  
00:48:38,930 --> 00:48:41,330  
in 1945.

944  
00:48:41,330 --> 00:48:45,860  
I knew that will be my last  
visit to see my father alive.

945  
00:48:45,860 --> 00:48:49,236  
So it's actually the  
first and the last visit.

946  
00:48:49,236 --> 00:48:50,030  
Yes.

947  
00:48:50,030 --> 00:48:53,120  
For you, and it was you  
and all of these children,

948  
00:48:53,120 --> 00:48:54,090  
and your mother.

949  
00:48:54,090 --> 00:48:56,030  
Yes.

950  
00:48:56,030 --> 00:49:01,740  
And it was-- and it's  
because Mr. Zeidel had

951  
00:49:01,740 --> 00:49:03,930  
come to your home and  
the children talked

952  
00:49:03,930 --> 00:49:07,440  
about it with one another  
that you were already aware.

953  
00:49:07,440 --> 00:49:08,970  
Yes, other than my mother.

954



00:49:08,970 --> 00:49:10,800  
OK, so she had told  
you about this.

955  
00:49:10,800 --> 00:49:16,090  
No, then I was six  
and seven years old.

956  
00:49:16,090 --> 00:49:18,300  
I can't repeat you  
a conversation.

957  
00:49:18,300 --> 00:49:19,190  
Of course.

958  
00:49:19,190 --> 00:49:25,580  
I know only that I knew he  
will get the death penalty

959  
00:49:25,580 --> 00:49:29,540  
and it will be over.

960  
00:49:29,540 --> 00:49:31,900  
So that was-- I can't  
repeat anything,

961  
00:49:31,900 --> 00:49:34,480  
but I know then from  
Norman, also, which

962  
00:49:34,480 --> 00:49:37,520  
I talked to him a  
lot during our life,

963  
00:49:37,520 --> 00:49:42,400  
that it was Zeidel's visit  
who ended all our hopes,

964  
00:49:42,400 --> 00:49:46,480  
or their hopes, not my  
hope, that he will survive.

965  
00:49:46,480 --> 00:49:49,180

966  
00:49:49,180 --> 00:49:53,020  
And by the way, even, I  
was already in school.

967  
00:49:53,020 --> 00:49:59,910  
And I came to school  
in the autumn of '45.

968  
00:49:59,910 --> 00:50:05,370  
And the Nuremberg  
trial was broadcasted--

969  
00:50:05,370 --> 00:50:08,580  
every evening there was one  
hour they talked about the day.

970  
00:50:08,580 --> 00:50:12,030  
And everybody, because we  
knew each other, everybody

971  
00:50:12,030 --> 00:50:15,420  
in the family, of the other  
children, the parents of them,

972  
00:50:15,420 --> 00:50:16,530  
were talking about.

973  
00:50:16,530 --> 00:50:20,145  
And also Hans Frank was  
in the prison in Nuremberg

974  
00:50:20,145 --> 00:50:22,490  
and had this big trial.

975  
00:50:22,490 --> 00:50:24,785  
And the children in  
my school sometimes,

976  
00:50:24,785 --> 00:50:29,450  
they said to me, one of  
them, said, "Hi, Nikki, you

977  
00:50:29,450 --> 00:50:33,590  
know now your father  
will be hanged."

978  
00:50:33,590 --> 00:50:35,530  
And I said, "Yes."

979  
00:50:35,530 --> 00:50:38,740  
So it was-- it wasn't cruel.

980  
00:50:38,740 --> 00:50:39,740  
It was common knowledge.

981  
00:50:39,740 --> 00:50:40,282  
They knew it.

982  
00:50:40,282 --> 00:50:41,650  
It was common knowledge, yes.

983  
00:50:41,650 --> 00:50:44,920

984  
00:50:44,920 --> 00:50:46,480  
I want to--

985  
00:50:46,480 --> 00:50:48,270  
I'll jump ahead and  
then I'll move back.

986  
00:50:48,270 --> 00:50:48,770  
Like me.

987  
00:50:48,770 --> 00:50:55,480  
But I remember in your  
book, you say afterwards

988  
00:50:55,480 --> 00:50:57,460  
that your aunt Margo--

989  
00:50:57,460 --> 00:50:58,210

Margot.

990

00:50:58,210 --> 00:51:02,190

Margot had seances where  
she would commune--

991

00:51:02,190 --> 00:51:03,610

No, no, that's Tante Marta.

992

00:51:03,610 --> 00:51:05,380

Tante Marta would have seance--

993

00:51:05,380 --> 00:51:07,286

Don't mix my aunts.

994

00:51:07,286 --> 00:51:09,510

[BOTH LAUGHING]

995

00:51:09,510 --> 00:51:11,590

My sincere apologies.

996

00:51:11,590 --> 00:51:13,655

My sincere apologies.

997

00:51:13,655 --> 00:51:14,620

How could I?

998

00:51:14,620 --> 00:51:15,550

How could I?

999

00:51:15,550 --> 00:51:20,740

OK, so Tante Marta knew  
how to speak to the dead.

1000

00:51:20,740 --> 00:51:23,350

And she would have seances.

1001

00:51:23,350 --> 00:51:26,260

And in those first months  
afterwards, your mother

1002

00:51:26,260 --> 00:51:28,270  
participated in them.

1003  
00:51:28,270 --> 00:51:33,680  
And lo and behold, there was  
communication with your father.

1004  
00:51:33,680 --> 00:51:34,780  
Yes?

1005  
00:51:34,780 --> 00:51:37,190  
In these sciences.

1006  
00:51:37,190 --> 00:51:40,320  
And then your uncle passed away.

1007  
00:51:40,320 --> 00:51:41,420  
And then that stopped.

1008  
00:51:41,420 --> 00:51:43,460  
He committed suicide.

1009  
00:51:43,460 --> 00:51:46,010  
He threw himself  
under the train.

1010  
00:51:46,010 --> 00:51:47,960  
And why did he do  
that, by the way?

1011  
00:51:47,960 --> 00:51:49,994  
Because of his wife.

1012  
00:51:49,994 --> 00:51:51,820  
[LAUGHS] I don't know.

1013  
00:51:51,820 --> 00:51:52,570  
I don't know.

1014  
00:51:52,570 --> 00:51:55,090  
She was a little  
bit-- he was crazy.

1015  
00:51:55,090 --> 00:51:56,890  
He was out of his brain.

1016  
00:51:56,890 --> 00:52:00,610  
He also was running  
along the main street

1017  
00:52:00,610 --> 00:52:03,880  
in Munich, Kaufingerstrasse,  
and throwing stones

1018  
00:52:03,880 --> 00:52:05,170  
into the windows.

1019  
00:52:05,170 --> 00:52:09,730  
And my Aunt Marta was running  
behind him to stop him as well.

1020  
00:52:09,730 --> 00:52:10,960  
He was--

1021  
00:52:10,960 --> 00:52:12,520  
So maybe he was mentally ill?

1022  
00:52:12,520 --> 00:52:15,200  
Yes, he was for sure.

1023  
00:52:15,200 --> 00:52:17,000  
But what I wanted  
to say with this

1024  
00:52:17,000 --> 00:52:21,960  
is that there is a  
section where you write

1025  
00:52:21,960 --> 00:52:26,520  
that when the communications  
with your father ceased,

1026  
00:52:26,520 --> 00:52:35,210  
that is in the seance, they kept

wanting to bring his spirit up,

1027

00:52:35,210 --> 00:52:39,400

you yourself tried to do so.

1028

00:52:39,400 --> 00:52:43,000

I think it was if uncle

Julius was a butterfly,

1029

00:52:43,000 --> 00:52:45,730

then you were seeing was your

father here, was your father

1030

00:52:45,730 --> 00:52:46,660

there.

1031

00:52:46,660 --> 00:52:48,880

And it ended up

with a little dog

1032

00:52:48,880 --> 00:52:51,580

that you thought

maybe his spirit had

1033

00:52:51,580 --> 00:52:52,900

rested in the little dog?

1034

00:52:52,900 --> 00:52:55,540

Yes, but was more

on the funny side.

1035

00:52:55,540 --> 00:52:59,260

In this book, this

was a butterfly.

1036

00:52:59,260 --> 00:53:00,220

It's correct.

1037

00:53:00,220 --> 00:53:02,090

It wasn't me, but

it was Tante Marta.

1038

00:53:02,090 --> 00:53:03,910  
She was sitting in  
the English garden,

1039  
00:53:03,910 --> 00:53:06,270  
and suddenly, Uncle  
Julius came along

1040  
00:53:06,270 --> 00:53:10,360  
as a butterfly, and the  
dog also as well, yes.

1041  
00:53:10,360 --> 00:53:12,370  
The reason why I bring  
it up is that when

1042  
00:53:12,370 --> 00:53:15,880  
I read that passage, yes, I know  
it was supposed to be humorous,

1043  
00:53:15,880 --> 00:53:18,610  
but it also gave me a sense  
of a child who was missing

1044  
00:53:18,610 --> 00:53:21,010  
his father, who wonders  
whether his father is here,

1045  
00:53:21,010 --> 00:53:24,390  
his father's there, his  
father's someplace else.

1046  
00:53:24,390 --> 00:53:26,620  
Did you miss him?

1047  
00:53:26,620 --> 00:53:27,720  
I didn't know him.

1048  
00:53:27,720 --> 00:53:34,500

1049  
00:53:34,500 --> 00:53:37,010  
I'm not sure.



1050

00:53:37,010 --> 00:53:43,368

I would say-- more I would  
say because as a normal child,

1051

00:53:43,368 --> 00:53:44,535

you are missing your father.

1052

00:53:44,535 --> 00:53:48,490

It could be, for sure.

1053

00:53:48,490 --> 00:53:55,950

But it's not something which  
haunts me or has haunted me.

1054

00:53:55,950 --> 00:53:57,000

Could be.

1055

00:53:57,000 --> 00:53:58,185

Could be.

1056

00:53:58,185 --> 00:54:00,920

The good thing was  
in this time, there's

1057

00:54:00,920 --> 00:54:06,590

a lot of families that lost  
their father due to the war.

1058

00:54:06,590 --> 00:54:09,870

They all were killed  
in the Wehrmacht.

1059

00:54:09,870 --> 00:54:14,340

So it was comparable to other  
families, where the children

1060

00:54:14,340 --> 00:54:17,650

also grew up without a father.

1061

00:54:17,650 --> 00:54:20,590

The special thing on the

Frank family, and this

1062  
00:54:20,590 --> 00:54:23,170  
was like an honor--

1063  
00:54:23,170 --> 00:54:28,270  
you were special because your  
father got a year-long trial,

1064  
00:54:28,270 --> 00:54:32,095  
and afterwards he wasn't  
shot by a Russian in the war,

1065  
00:54:32,095 --> 00:54:35,500  
or by a French or an  
English, but he was hanged.

1066  
00:54:35,500 --> 00:54:37,470  
That was special.

1067  
00:54:37,470 --> 00:54:38,880  
Prestigious in a way?

1068  
00:54:38,880 --> 00:54:40,440  
In a way, prestigious.

1069  
00:54:40,440 --> 00:54:42,270  
He was something special.

1070  
00:54:42,270 --> 00:54:46,040  
And don't forget, my  
father was sitting

1071  
00:54:46,040 --> 00:54:48,770  
in the first row  
of the defendants,

1072  
00:54:48,770 --> 00:54:51,180  
not in the second one.

1073  
00:54:51,180 --> 00:54:52,670  
My mother like it.

1074  
00:54:52,670 --> 00:54:54,830  
My mother, it's more special.

1075  
00:54:54,830 --> 00:55:02,360

1076  
00:55:02,360 --> 00:55:06,970  
I want to go back to the  
descriptions of the other two

1077  
00:55:06,970 --> 00:55:08,110  
places.

1078  
00:55:08,110 --> 00:55:12,470  
You gave us a description  
of Schoberhof.

1079  
00:55:12,470 --> 00:55:19,550  
First, a question-- why did you  
have the WaweÅ, and Kressendorf

1080  
00:55:19,550 --> 00:55:22,350  
as places to live?

1081  
00:55:22,350 --> 00:55:24,960  
Why was it two for  
the family, or were

1082  
00:55:24,960 --> 00:55:29,980  
there different  
functions of each place?

1083  
00:55:29,980 --> 00:55:34,348  
In the WaweÅ,, where a lot  
of also the government,

1084  
00:55:34,348 --> 00:55:36,890  
the prime minister and all this  
kind of stuff was also there.

1085  
00:55:36,890 --> 00:55:39,088

So it was like a  
government building?

1086  
00:55:39,088 --> 00:55:41,130  
It was a castle but it  
was a government building?

1087  
00:55:41,130 --> 00:55:42,910  
Yes, yes, where a lot  
of government in it.

1088  
00:55:42,910 --> 00:55:46,020  
And that was our weekend castle.

1089  
00:55:46,020 --> 00:55:47,850  
We enjoyed it very much.

1090  
00:55:47,850 --> 00:55:48,710  
The WaweÅ,.

1091  
00:55:48,710 --> 00:55:51,700  
No, the weekend castle  
was Kressendorf,

1092  
00:55:51,700 --> 00:55:54,265  
so he mostly was there.

1093  
00:55:54,265 --> 00:55:56,950

1094  
00:55:56,950 --> 00:56:02,950  
His official castle  
was the WaweÅ,,

1095  
00:56:02,950 --> 00:56:05,980  
where he did all his  
work during the day.

1096  
00:56:05,980 --> 00:56:08,530  
But on weekends, and  
also during the weekend,

1097

00:56:08,530 --> 00:56:12,350  
he could decide when he  
wants to work or not.

1098  
00:56:12,350 --> 00:56:14,680  
So he was very  
often at the castle.

1099  
00:56:14,680 --> 00:56:16,263  
So describe to me both places.

1100  
00:56:16,263 --> 00:56:17,680  
What did they look  
like and what--

1101  
00:56:17,680 --> 00:56:18,513  
[INTERPOSING VOICES]

1102  
00:56:18,513 --> 00:56:24,330  
WaweÅ, was-- for me it was, as  
a child, a lot of very long,

1103  
00:56:24,330 --> 00:56:26,610  
empty aisles.

1104  
00:56:26,610 --> 00:56:27,390  
Corridors.

1105  
00:56:27,390 --> 00:56:33,550  
Corridors, corridors,  
and beautiful rooms,

1106  
00:56:33,550 --> 00:56:38,190  
beautiful rooms  
full of Gobelins.

1107  
00:56:38,190 --> 00:56:39,420  
Tapestries.

1108  
00:56:39,420 --> 00:56:46,060  
Tapestries, yes, was really  
good to live in, but my memory--

1109

00:56:46,060 --> 00:56:49,150

I have no memory  
that I slept there,

1110

00:56:49,150 --> 00:56:50,560

but I must have slept there.

1111

00:56:50,560 --> 00:56:53,620

Because in the morning, when  
my father was shaving himself,

1112

00:56:53,620 --> 00:56:56,200

I don't have any memory.

1113

00:56:56,200 --> 00:57:01,390

More memories, I  
exactly knew to notice

1114

00:57:01,390 --> 00:57:03,740

Kressendorf is now a ruin.

1115

00:57:03,740 --> 00:57:05,980

I know exactly where  
my room was, where I

1116

00:57:05,980 --> 00:57:08,260

slept in with Michael together.

1117

00:57:08,260 --> 00:57:15,340

So I was more in Kressendorf, I  
would say, in all those years.

1118

00:57:15,340 --> 00:57:19,830

And I remember especially from  
the WaweÅ, the big festivities

1119

00:57:19,830 --> 00:57:24,650

my father gave, to  
German bigshots.

1120

00:57:24,650 --> 00:57:27,110

So what kind of

festivities were these?

1121  
00:57:27,110 --> 00:57:31,280  
There really was these big  
candelabras, and really

1122  
00:57:31,280 --> 00:57:33,230  
everybody in wonderful clothes.

1123  
00:57:33,230 --> 00:57:37,920  
And we had to give  
everybody our hand and hand

1124  
00:57:37,920 --> 00:57:40,376  
kisses to the women.

1125  
00:57:40,376 --> 00:57:44,600  
This I have [? instilled ?]  
in my head because Michael

1126  
00:57:44,600 --> 00:57:46,860  
and me must always laugh.

1127  
00:57:46,860 --> 00:57:48,030  
And we mixed it up.

1128  
00:57:48,030 --> 00:57:52,380  
We kissed the hands of  
the guys and then made a--

1129  
00:57:52,380 --> 00:57:55,350

1130  
00:57:55,350 --> 00:58:00,540  
hop to the ladies,  
and so it was funny.

1131  
00:58:00,540 --> 00:58:05,400  
So tell us, so that now it's  
not from the eyes of the child,

1132  
00:58:05,400 --> 00:58:07,350

but so that people will know--

1133  
00:58:07,350 --> 00:58:12,060  
these are not just any  
old places and buildings

1134  
00:58:12,060 --> 00:58:14,190  
in Polish history.

1135  
00:58:14,190 --> 00:58:16,350  
Can you tell us  
what was the Wawel,?

1136  
00:58:16,350 --> 00:58:17,650  
What was Kressendorf?

1137  
00:58:17,650 --> 00:58:18,946  
What was Bellevue?

1138  
00:58:18,946 --> 00:58:23,350  
Wawel, was the old capital  
of the Polish empire--

1139  
00:58:23,350 --> 00:58:24,960  
let's say it this way.

1140  
00:58:24,960 --> 00:58:29,070  
And a lot of Polish kings are  
buried inside the cathedral

1141  
00:58:29,070 --> 00:58:30,780  
on the Wawel,.

1142  
00:58:30,780 --> 00:58:35,370  
And the special thing is  
unbelievable to nowadays--

1143  
00:58:35,370 --> 00:58:44,720  
Michael and I, we played hide  
and seek inside this cathedral.

1144  
00:58:44,720 --> 00:58:50,630



So we would hide behind  
wonderful graves and holy

1145  
00:58:50,630 --> 00:58:55,160  
people and laying not  
down in the catacombs,

1146  
00:58:55,160 --> 00:59:00,260  
where the all the  
PiÅsudski is, at his grave.

1147  
00:59:00,260 --> 00:59:04,040  
But it's unbelievable  
that they allowed us

1148  
00:59:04,040 --> 00:59:06,020  
to play there, hide and seek.

1149  
00:59:06,020 --> 00:59:09,530  
So this is sort of like the  
central place of Polish kings.

1150  
00:59:09,530 --> 00:59:12,140  
It was a central place  
for the Polish people.

1151  
00:59:12,140 --> 00:59:18,400  
And immediately, my father  
obeyed when he took over,

1152  
00:59:18,400 --> 00:59:20,830  
WaweÅ, immediately shut it down.

1153  
00:59:20,830 --> 00:59:24,790  
No Polish person could  
enter the cathedral,

1154  
00:59:24,790 --> 00:59:29,590  
which was one of the most  
holy ones in Poland besides

1155  
00:59:29,590 --> 00:59:30,700  
CzÅstochowa.

1156  
00:59:30,700 --> 00:59:33,680  
CzÄ™stochowa, yeah.

1157  
00:59:33,680 --> 00:59:36,100  
And Kressendorf,  
did that belong--

1158  
00:59:36,100 --> 00:59:41,560  
Kressendorf was really funny,  
because there was a lot of--

1159  
00:59:41,560 --> 00:59:47,800  
small lake and a  
lot of very funny

1160  
00:59:47,800 --> 00:59:49,800  
SS guys who played with us.

1161  
00:59:49,800 --> 00:59:56,330  
And we mostly were keen to  
eat with them and not upstairs

1162  
00:59:56,330 --> 00:59:59,260  
with the kitchen of ours.

1163  
00:59:59,260 --> 01:00:02,260  
So we liked the soldiers,  
as all the children.

1164  
01:00:02,260 --> 01:00:03,830  
They were very nice to us.

1165  
01:00:03,830 --> 01:00:04,550  
Were they.

1166  
01:00:04,550 --> 01:00:07,730  
And these were SS rather  
than another branch,

1167  
01:00:07,730 --> 01:00:10,290  
or not the police, or

Wehrmacht or anything?

1168  
01:00:10,290 --> 01:00:11,420  
No, it was SS.

1169  
01:00:11,420 --> 01:00:13,930  
They were just guarding it.

1170  
01:00:13,930 --> 01:00:18,130  
So you had these guards  
at your family place

1171  
01:00:18,130 --> 01:00:20,130  
so that you would be  
safe, in other words.

1172  
01:00:20,130 --> 01:00:23,110  
Yes, also around the WaweÅ,.

1173  
01:00:23,110 --> 01:00:26,860  
But on the other hand,  
what is really strange,

1174  
01:00:26,860 --> 01:00:30,910  
Norman, visiting  
the German school

1175  
01:00:30,910 --> 01:00:37,730  
in Krakow, left with  
a cycle every morning,

1176  
01:00:37,730 --> 01:00:42,110  
rode through a  
park along streets,

1177  
01:00:42,110 --> 01:00:47,050  
and nobody ever hunted  
him down or killed him.

1178  
01:00:47,050 --> 01:00:50,900  
And that was really strange.

1179

01:00:50,900 --> 01:00:54,390  
Today, no one would do that, no.

1180  
01:00:54,390 --> 01:00:55,362  
What about Sigrid?

1181  
01:00:55,362 --> 01:00:56,820  
Was she going to  
school there, too?

1182  
01:00:56,820 --> 01:00:58,500  
She was also going  
to school there.

1183  
01:00:58,500 --> 01:01:02,340  
She must also have  
come the same way.

1184  
01:01:02,340 --> 01:01:07,860  
She was always one class  
ahead, one year ahead of him.

1185  
01:01:07,860 --> 01:01:11,880  
And both were very happy there.

1186  
01:01:11,880 --> 01:01:16,650  
And Bellevue, why was  
your father in Bellevue?

1187  
01:01:16,650 --> 01:01:19,590  
This must have happened  
when we visited Warsaw.

1188  
01:01:19,590 --> 01:01:20,790  
OK.

1189  
01:01:20,790 --> 01:01:25,005  
And what was  
Bellevue as a place?

1190  
01:01:25,005 --> 01:01:29,400  
It's the house the Polish  
President is living in.

1191

01:01:29,400 --> 01:01:36,240

When I was a journalist, I made  
an interview with Lech Wałęsa.

1192

01:01:36,240 --> 01:01:38,520

In the same room as  
the table was staying,

1193

01:01:38,520 --> 01:01:39,840

there I was running around.

1194

01:01:39,840 --> 01:01:45,255

And I said to myself, oh, what a  
coincidence, and I'm back here.

1195

01:01:45,255 --> 01:01:46,650

[LAUGHING]

1196

01:01:46,650 --> 01:01:48,330

And did you tell Lech Walesa?

1197

01:01:48,330 --> 01:01:51,230

No, I never would  
have done this.

1198

01:01:51,230 --> 01:01:53,470

[INAUDIBLE]  
[? fired ?] of my book.

1199

01:01:53,470 --> 01:01:56,320

Also if-- he  
wouldn't have known.

1200

01:01:56,320 --> 01:01:59,950

The book would be  
really very vain

1201

01:01:59,950 --> 01:02:02,350

that I am telling him this.

1202

01:02:02,350 --> 01:02:05,980

Frank is a normal name like  
Miller or Becker or something.

1203  
01:02:05,980 --> 01:02:11,190  
So I was protected by my name.

1204  
01:02:11,190 --> 01:02:12,990  
He was a funny guy.

1205  
01:02:12,990 --> 01:02:14,970  
Walesa?

1206  
01:02:14,970 --> 01:02:17,190  
I interviewed him  
first in Danzig.

1207  
01:02:17,190 --> 01:02:18,780  
He was very slim.

1208  
01:02:18,780 --> 01:02:20,650  
And then he was the  
president, he was fat.

1209  
01:02:20,650 --> 01:02:25,380  
My first question was, you put  
on some weight, Mr. President.

1210  
01:02:25,380 --> 01:02:26,880  
And he was very feisty.

1211  
01:02:26,880 --> 01:02:30,810  
What can I do, all these gala  
dinners I have to attend,

1212  
01:02:30,810 --> 01:02:32,040  
so I have to eat.

1213  
01:02:32,040 --> 01:02:34,050  
A very nice, nice guy.

1214  
01:02:34,050 --> 01:02:36,570

1215  
01:02:36,570 --> 01:02:39,450  
My goodness, my goodness.

1216  
01:02:39,450 --> 01:02:47,120  
But it does illustrate for  
us the rooms, the place,

1217  
01:02:47,120 --> 01:02:50,360  
the structures of your  
childhood were not--

1218  
01:02:50,360 --> 01:02:52,760  
I'm talking physical  
structures--

1219  
01:02:52,760 --> 01:02:56,390  
were out of the ordinary,  
very much out of the ordinary.

1220  
01:02:56,390 --> 01:02:59,316  
That's why I wanted  
to highlight it.

1221  
01:02:59,316 --> 01:03:01,610  
These central places in Poland.

1222  
01:03:01,610 --> 01:03:05,690  
We had our long  
car, eine Langwagen

1223  
01:03:05,690 --> 01:03:09,410  
was put to normal trains.

1224  
01:03:09,410 --> 01:03:12,080  
We had a special car,  
as all the top Nazis.

1225  
01:03:12,080 --> 01:03:13,430  
And this I liked very much.

1226  
01:03:13,430 --> 01:03:17,570

There are also some more moments  
of my father sitting there,

1227  
01:03:17,570 --> 01:03:20,060  
playing chess, having fun.

1228  
01:03:20,060 --> 01:03:21,770  
Yes, yes, I remember.

1229  
01:03:21,770 --> 01:03:27,700  
And we always were in  
from Schliersee, Miesbach

1230  
01:03:27,700 --> 01:03:31,800  
via Salzburg, Austria, and  
to the government general.

1231  
01:03:31,800 --> 01:03:32,780  
So you went by train.

1232  
01:03:32,780 --> 01:03:33,920  
You would travel by train.

1233  
01:03:33,920 --> 01:03:39,140  
Not always, also by car,  
and mostly by the salon car,

1234  
01:03:39,140 --> 01:03:40,490  
was full of [INAUDIBLE].

1235  
01:03:40,490 --> 01:03:45,460  
It was really special,  
really wonderful.

1236  
01:03:45,460 --> 01:03:47,610  
No, that was  
extraordinary, for sure.

1237  
01:03:47,610 --> 01:03:49,810  
And also, the big Mercedes--

1238  
01:03:49,810 --> 01:03:54,060



I was driving in great cars.

1239

01:03:54,060 --> 01:03:56,820

And this really--

1240

01:03:56,820 --> 01:04:00,130

I liked it very much.

1241

01:04:00,130 --> 01:04:07,340

And then once we saw, passing  
by with our Mercedes in Poland,

1242

01:04:07,340 --> 01:04:09,710

a burning tank, a  
Tiger tank, which

1243

01:04:09,710 --> 01:04:12,980

I know by chance because the  
driver said, this is a Tiger.

1244

01:04:12,980 --> 01:04:19,890

It was the biggest German tank  
and one of the last inventions

1245

01:04:19,890 --> 01:04:21,330

in the war.

1246

01:04:21,330 --> 01:04:23,620

It was built up, so it  
must have been very late.

1247

01:04:23,620 --> 01:04:26,610

This I see till  
nowadays, this burning

1248

01:04:26,610 --> 01:04:28,570

tank on the side of a street.

1249

01:04:28,570 --> 01:04:31,740

So the Russians must  
be very near, then.

1250

01:04:31,740 --> 01:04:36,510  
Last time we had been  
in autumn '44 in Krakow.

1251  
01:04:36,510 --> 01:04:39,570  
Thank you, that was one of my  
questions, when was the last--

1252  
01:04:39,570 --> 01:04:40,860  
I know all your questions.

1253  
01:04:40,860 --> 01:04:46,100  
You do, you really do, and even  
some I haven't thought of yet.

1254  
01:04:46,100 --> 01:04:51,210

1255  
01:04:51,210 --> 01:04:54,480  
So you spend your  
childhood back and forth

1256  
01:04:54,480 --> 01:04:56,100  
between the three places.

1257  
01:04:56,100 --> 01:05:00,730  
And the last time is August  
'44 when you are in--

1258  
01:05:00,730 --> 01:05:01,230  
Autumn.

1259  
01:05:01,230 --> 01:05:03,540  
Excuse me, autumn '44--

1260  
01:05:03,540 --> 01:05:07,690  
you mentioned earlier that your  
parents' marriage broke down

1261  
01:05:07,690 --> 01:05:09,340  
in '42.

1262

01:05:09,340 --> 01:05:11,225

Can you tell us a  
little bit about that?

1263

01:05:11,225 --> 01:05:11,725

Yes.

1264

01:05:11,725 --> 01:05:16,010

1265

01:05:16,010 --> 01:05:20,870

My father was very much in love  
with a little girl called Lily.

1266

01:05:20,870 --> 01:05:23,030

What was her last name?

1267

01:05:23,030 --> 01:05:26,480

[PERSONAL NAME] was her maiden  
name, Lily [PERSONAL NAME]

1268

01:05:26,480 --> 01:05:30,750

He met her first in this  
little village Pfahl,

1269

01:05:30,750 --> 01:05:36,230

in upper Bavaria, near  
Lenggries, near Lake Tegernsee.

1270

01:05:36,230 --> 01:05:40,310

And when he was young,  
he was 12 years old,

1271

01:05:40,310 --> 01:05:43,460

so something like this,  
he has described it

1272

01:05:43,460 --> 01:05:51,390

in some private pages he left  
that he wrote in the prison.

1273

01:05:51,390 --> 01:05:56,850

In a white shirt, suddenly

this little girl came.

1274  
01:05:56,850 --> 01:06:00,890  
And he fell in love  
with her as a child,

1275  
01:06:00,890 --> 01:06:05,660  
he must have been then, either  
10 or 12 years old, very young.

1276  
01:06:05,660 --> 01:06:13,160  
And she was the daughter  
of a very rich Bankerin.

1277  
01:06:13,160 --> 01:06:14,240  
I don't know the English.

1278  
01:06:14,240 --> 01:06:14,740  
Banker.

1279  
01:06:14,740 --> 01:06:26,010  
Banker in Munich, and then  
they are never together,

1280  
01:06:26,010 --> 01:06:28,170  
I would say, really.

1281  
01:06:28,170 --> 01:06:31,758  
They met each other in  
every summer vacations,

1282  
01:06:31,758 --> 01:06:33,300  
because the  
[PERSONAL NAME] came out.

1283  
01:06:33,300 --> 01:06:36,210  
They had a house,  
and my father was

1284  
01:06:36,210 --> 01:06:42,270  
staying with an aunt,  
a sister of her mother.

1285

01:06:42,270 --> 01:06:46,560

And in 1942, she  
in the meantime had

1286

01:06:46,560 --> 01:06:53,190

married a man called Grau,  
like gray, and had one child.

1287

01:06:53,190 --> 01:06:57,670

And he was missed at  
the Eastern Front.

1288

01:06:57,670 --> 01:07:03,100

And she remembered  
her friend, Hans Frank

1289

01:07:03,100 --> 01:07:06,130

and wrote him a letter.

1290

01:07:06,130 --> 01:07:08,110

And they met.

1291

01:07:08,110 --> 01:07:13,060

And my father immediately  
fell in love again.

1292

01:07:13,060 --> 01:07:17,230

So she wanted to find out what  
happened to her missing child,

1293

01:07:17,230 --> 01:07:19,090

to her son, I presume.

1294

01:07:19,090 --> 01:07:19,990

Yes.

1295

01:07:19,990 --> 01:07:22,680

He was in the army  
in the meantime.

1296

01:07:22,680 --> 01:07:23,510

OK.

1297  
01:07:23,510 --> 01:07:24,630  
Did she ever find out?

1298  
01:07:24,630 --> 01:07:26,875  
No, he never showed up.

1299  
01:07:26,875 --> 01:07:29,380  
He was killed or missed.

1300  
01:07:29,380 --> 01:07:34,470  
No, there's also no grave  
of him in Russia, also.

1301  
01:07:34,470 --> 01:07:39,200  
So they fell in love and  
my father wanted a divorce.

1302  
01:07:39,200 --> 01:07:42,230  
And my mother said this  
wonderful sentence--

1303  
01:07:42,230 --> 01:07:46,010  
"I prefer to be a widow  
instead of a divorced wife

1304  
01:07:46,010 --> 01:07:48,980  
of a Reichsminister," which  
I really love she said.

1305  
01:07:48,980 --> 01:07:51,660  
I always was on the side  
of my mother, by the way.

1306  
01:07:51,660 --> 01:07:52,160  
Oh?

1307  
01:07:52,160 --> 01:08:00,020  
And so he immediately  
went to Himmler

1308  
01:08:00,020 --> 01:08:05,870

and went to Mrs. Goebbels,  
because her husband also

1309  
01:08:05,870 --> 01:08:09,740  
had a love affair with  
a Czech actor, actress.

1310  
01:08:09,740 --> 01:08:16,580  
And he wrote a letter, together  
with a picture showing her

1311  
01:08:16,580 --> 01:08:20,270  
and the five children  
sitting on the WaweÅ,,

1312  
01:08:20,270 --> 01:08:27,250  
telling Hitler it's unbelievable  
that a man could leave a family

1313  
01:08:27,250 --> 01:08:30,189  
looking so beautiful and  
being so important and--

1314  
01:08:30,189 --> 01:08:31,600  
So your mother did this.

1315  
01:08:31,600 --> 01:08:32,740  
My mother did this.

1316  
01:08:32,740 --> 01:08:38,790  
And Hitler took the  
time within the war,

1317  
01:08:38,790 --> 01:08:44,460  
stopped all the slaughter,  
and discussed this,

1318  
01:08:44,460 --> 01:08:50,640  
and forbade my father to  
divorce till the end of the war.

1319  
01:08:50,640 --> 01:08:54,390  
And my father,

this bloody coward,

1320

01:08:54,390 --> 01:08:58,665

said yes, my Fuhrer, then I  
will postpone the divorce.

1321

01:08:58,665 --> 01:09:01,240

1322

01:09:01,240 --> 01:09:04,609

But the marriage was  
broken, but till we

1323

01:09:04,609 --> 01:09:06,600

visited, till we visited.

1324

01:09:06,600 --> 01:09:12,120

And my father was  
like a pendle--

1325

01:09:12,120 --> 01:09:13,689

Pendulum back and forth.

1326

01:09:13,689 --> 01:09:14,350

Back and forth.

1327

01:09:14,350 --> 01:09:18,790

Suddenly, he said, I slept  
again with each other.

1328

01:09:18,790 --> 01:09:23,850

And he wanted Brigitte to come  
over to the government general.

1329

01:09:23,850 --> 01:09:24,779

I need you.

1330

01:09:24,779 --> 01:09:29,250

And then he promised to  
Lily that he will now

1331

01:09:29,250 --> 01:09:31,770



get the divorce, whatever  
Hitler was saying.

1332  
01:09:31,770 --> 01:09:33,899  
And you are my future.

1333  
01:09:33,899 --> 01:09:37,660  
And then it's always  
between Lily and Brigitte.

1334  
01:09:37,660 --> 01:09:41,810

1335  
01:09:41,810 --> 01:09:49,470  
The priest who accompanied  
my father to the gallows--

1336  
01:09:49,470 --> 01:09:53,290  
who also baptized my father  
in the Catholic church

1337  
01:09:53,290 --> 01:09:55,220  
when he was in prison--

1338  
01:09:55,220 --> 01:09:58,420  
he told me when I visited  
him near New York in Albany,

1339  
01:09:58,420 --> 01:10:01,420  
and he said to me,  
Niklas, your father

1340  
01:10:01,420 --> 01:10:05,890  
was still afraid of your mother,  
also when he was in the prison.

1341  
01:10:05,890 --> 01:10:11,390  
And the nephew of  
Lily Grau told me

1342  
01:10:11,390 --> 01:10:15,200  
that he remembered my father  
sitting in their family,

1343  
01:10:15,200 --> 01:10:17,060  
together with Lily.

1344  
01:10:17,060 --> 01:10:21,590  
And Lily was so dominant that  
my father was afraid of her.

1345  
01:10:21,590 --> 01:10:26,180  
What kind of a selection  
you had, between two wives

1346  
01:10:26,180 --> 01:10:31,200  
who were really much  
stronger than him.

1347  
01:10:31,200 --> 01:10:33,430  
And yet he is the Governor  
General of Poland.

1348  
01:10:33,430 --> 01:10:39,170

1349  
01:10:39,170 --> 01:10:43,100  
Tell me more about your mother.

1350  
01:10:43,100 --> 01:10:46,760  
You said you were on her side  
during this divorce proceeding

1351  
01:10:46,760 --> 01:10:49,250  
or this divorce scenario.

1352  
01:10:49,250 --> 01:10:51,350  
No, no, it has nothing  
to do with the divorce.

1353  
01:10:51,350 --> 01:10:56,690  
I don't know about the divorce  
then, since all this was later.

1354  
01:10:56,690 --> 01:10:58,500

It was--

1355

01:10:58,500 --> 01:10:59,550

Did you feel this--

1356

01:10:59,550 --> 01:11:04,410

That always was after  
the war, when I found out

1357

01:11:04,410 --> 01:11:06,750

how many sexual  
affairs my mother had,

1358

01:11:06,750 --> 01:11:09,060

and when always I  
found a new one,

1359

01:11:09,060 --> 01:11:11,580

I was so happy for my mother.

1360

01:11:11,580 --> 01:11:16,450

It was always a little  
bit against my father, no?

1361

01:11:16,450 --> 01:11:18,940

Did the older children know  
about what was going on?

1362

01:11:18,940 --> 01:11:25,450

Yes, especially only  
Norman and Sigrid.

1363

01:11:25,450 --> 01:11:27,200

They knew exactly.

1364

01:11:27,200 --> 01:11:29,925

And my mother forced  
Norman and Sigrid

1365

01:11:29,925 --> 01:11:36,670

to write letters to their father  
saying, you can't leave us.

1366

01:11:36,670 --> 01:11:38,890

You can't leave me, and so.

1367

01:11:38,890 --> 01:11:41,990

1368

01:11:41,990 --> 01:11:46,840

Yeah, my mother fought with  
all kinds of tricks to get it.

1369

01:11:46,840 --> 01:11:49,720

And why did she want  
to hold on so much?

1370

01:11:49,720 --> 01:11:51,380

Luxury.

1371

01:11:51,380 --> 01:11:53,030

So it wasn't love.

1372

01:11:53,030 --> 01:11:54,340

No, no.

1373

01:11:54,340 --> 01:11:58,720

1374

01:11:58,720 --> 01:12:02,320

My father later wrote in prison.

1375

01:12:02,320 --> 01:12:08,220

He wrote a letter to his mother  
saying it was, with Brigitte,

1376

01:12:08,220 --> 01:12:14,910

it was only a sexual one-night  
stand, something like this,

1377

01:12:14,910 --> 01:12:18,480

a little bit polite,  
more polite he wrote it.

1378

01:12:18,480 --> 01:12:22,450  
And I regretted it  
all my lifetime.

1379  
01:12:22,450 --> 01:12:24,250  
Very bitter.

1380  
01:12:24,250 --> 01:12:29,820  
Very bitter for both,  
but very bitter.

1381  
01:12:29,820 --> 01:12:34,110  
In this world that I've  
asked you to paint for me,

1382  
01:12:34,110 --> 01:12:39,870  
you've mentioned a few  
times when the reality hit.

1383  
01:12:39,870 --> 01:12:45,600  
You're in this Aussenlager  
with your nanny, Hilde,

1384  
01:12:45,600 --> 01:12:48,840  
and you see these  
very thin people

1385  
01:12:48,840 --> 01:12:51,305  
being made to jump up and  
down on the donkey, that is,

1386  
01:12:51,305 --> 01:12:53,430  
they're on the donkey and  
then they're thrown down.

1387  
01:12:53,430 --> 01:12:56,560

1388  
01:12:56,560 --> 01:13:00,670  
Did you ever see  
anything as a child?

1389  
01:13:00,670 --> 01:13:03,160

Did anybody say  
anything as a child,

1390  
01:13:03,160 --> 01:13:06,430  
of the outer world,  
of any of the camps,

1391  
01:13:06,430 --> 01:13:09,730  
or of anything of what  
was happening to the Jews,

1392  
01:13:09,730 --> 01:13:11,240  
to the Poles?

1393  
01:13:11,240 --> 01:13:13,640  
No.

1394  
01:13:13,640 --> 01:13:16,100  
There must have been another  
love affair of Hilde,

1395  
01:13:16,100 --> 01:13:22,750  
because I visited  
once the prison.

1396  
01:13:22,750 --> 01:13:29,480  
And a guard took me and let  
me see through a small hole

1397  
01:13:29,480 --> 01:13:31,460  
in the cell.

1398  
01:13:31,460 --> 01:13:35,330  
And I saw a young lady sitting  
there, not looking at us,

1399  
01:13:35,330 --> 01:13:38,810  
but she was really sad  
thinking [INAUDIBLE]..

1400  
01:13:38,810 --> 01:13:41,290  
And I started to cry.

1401

01:13:41,290 --> 01:13:48,030  
And he comforted me, the guy,  
and that's a very, very--

1402

01:13:48,030 --> 01:13:53,260  
she's a witch,  
but you don't have

1403

01:13:53,260 --> 01:13:57,340  
to cry because she  
is dead very soon.

1404

01:13:57,340 --> 01:14:00,080  
But I couldn't ask  
them, what do you mean?

1405

01:14:00,080 --> 01:14:04,380  
What were the reasons  
you-- you don't do when

1406

01:14:04,380 --> 01:14:07,170  
are four or five years old.

1407

01:14:07,170 --> 01:14:12,480  
And so this was--

1408

01:14:12,480 --> 01:14:16,740  
and the other thing was my  
visit in the ghetto of Krakow.

1409

01:14:16,740 --> 01:14:18,960  
But I never asked  
[? Beckson. ?] I

1410

01:14:18,960 --> 01:14:21,210  
asked only mother, what  
are they doing there?

1411

01:14:21,210 --> 01:14:23,250  
Those sad looking  
guys around here,

1412

01:14:23,250 --> 01:14:26,790  
and also I saw children of  
my age looking very sad,

1413  
01:14:26,790 --> 01:14:31,140  
because we always were  
looking very happy.

1414  
01:14:31,140 --> 01:14:34,860  
And my mother refused to answer.

1415  
01:14:34,860 --> 01:14:37,450  
And I wouldn't have  
understood it, I have to say.

1416  
01:14:37,450 --> 01:14:40,500  
I know they are Jews, and  
we don't like the Jews,

1417  
01:14:40,500 --> 01:14:42,760  
and the Jews are  
no human beings,

1418  
01:14:42,760 --> 01:14:46,740  
and so we have to round them  
up in small parts of the city.

1419  
01:14:46,740 --> 01:14:51,370  
And she would never  
have said this to me.

1420  
01:14:51,370 --> 01:14:54,480  
And I was not any more  
interested, because as a child,

1421  
01:14:54,480 --> 01:14:57,110  
the next sensation is  
coming around the corner.

1422  
01:14:57,110 --> 01:14:57,960  
Yeah, yeah.

1423  
01:14:57,960 --> 01:15:00,610



1424  
01:15:00,610 --> 01:15:04,540  
So that also sort of  
answers my question,

1425  
01:15:04,540 --> 01:15:07,990  
was there any mention  
of people like the Poles

1426  
01:15:07,990 --> 01:15:11,440  
or the Jews in conversation?

1427  
01:15:11,440 --> 01:15:13,660  
No.

1428  
01:15:13,660 --> 01:15:18,260  
We must have heard the chilling  
conversations like this.

1429  
01:15:18,260 --> 01:15:23,630  
But I have no memory to this.

1430  
01:15:23,630 --> 01:15:27,944  
Only one of the  
things is what I--

1431  
01:15:27,944 --> 01:15:30,440  
when my book against  
my father came out,

1432  
01:15:30,440 --> 01:15:37,850  
it was immediately  
translated of a Polish couple

1433  
01:15:37,850 --> 01:15:40,100  
who speak fluent German.

1434  
01:15:40,100 --> 01:15:46,450  
It was printed in a  
weekly illustrated paper.

1435

01:15:46,450 --> 01:15:49,090  
And there were a  
lot of interviews.

1436  
01:15:49,090 --> 01:15:49,870  
In Poland?

1437  
01:15:49,870 --> 01:15:53,230  
In Poland, it was 1987.

1438  
01:15:53,230 --> 01:15:56,050  
And one of these  
guys was telling--

1439  
01:15:56,050 --> 01:15:58,360  
he was saved by Niklas.

1440  
01:15:58,360 --> 01:16:01,290  
Niklas has saved his life.

1441  
01:16:01,290 --> 01:16:01,790  
You?

1442  
01:16:01,790 --> 01:16:04,250  
I was very keen.

1443  
01:16:04,250 --> 01:16:11,510  
And he has told  
it to a journalist

1444  
01:16:11,510 --> 01:16:13,160  
and he has printed it.

1445  
01:16:13,160 --> 01:16:16,820  
And then suddenly,  
I had this memory.

1446  
01:16:16,820 --> 01:16:19,190  
The thing was the  
following-- this guy

1447  
01:16:19,190 --> 01:16:24,070

was a servant at Kressendorf.

1448  
01:16:24,070 --> 01:16:28,760  
And he was responsible  
for the Ofen, for--

1449  
01:16:28,760 --> 01:16:30,880  
Yeah, sure, I mean  
for heating, you mean.

1450  
01:16:30,880 --> 01:16:32,380  
For heating, for heating.

1451  
01:16:32,380 --> 01:16:37,360  
And he had to clean up one  
of these heating things.

1452  
01:16:37,360 --> 01:16:38,860  
And I don't know--

1453  
01:16:38,860 --> 01:16:40,630  
Was it coal heating?

1454  
01:16:40,630 --> 01:16:43,840  
Coal, it must have been coal.

1455  
01:16:43,840 --> 01:16:48,910  
And so there was a bed nearby.

1456  
01:16:48,910 --> 01:16:53,410  
And I don't know the English  
word for Russ, but when

1457  
01:16:53,410 --> 01:16:55,090  
it's burned down, the coal.

1458  
01:16:55,090 --> 01:16:55,750  
Ashes.

1459  
01:16:55,750 --> 01:16:57,400  
The ashes, thank you.

1460

01:16:57,400 --> 01:17:01,750

And some of the ashes,  
through his cleaning,

1461

01:17:01,750 --> 01:17:08,500

was blown to the bed, to  
the white shirt of the bed.

1462

01:17:08,500 --> 01:17:16,050

And my mother came in and  
screamed at him that now you

1463

01:17:16,050 --> 01:17:17,570

go to the concentration camp.

1464

01:17:17,570 --> 01:17:18,510

That's over with you.

1465

01:17:18,510 --> 01:17:21,750

You can't make my bed.

1466

01:17:21,750 --> 01:17:24,420

It wasn't hers, it  
was somebody else's,

1467

01:17:24,420 --> 01:17:26,640

maybe from Norman or Sigrid.

1468

01:17:26,640 --> 01:17:30,480

And then I should have  
showed up and this suddenly--

1469

01:17:30,480 --> 01:17:34,410

and I started to cry when  
I heard my mother screaming

1470

01:17:34,410 --> 01:17:36,750

at this guy, which I liked.

1471

01:17:36,750 --> 01:17:37,810

He was a nice guy.

1472

01:17:37,810 --> 01:17:40,070

I was accompanying  
him here and there.

1473

01:17:40,070 --> 01:17:46,470

Oh, it was completely out of  
my brain till this article.

1474

01:17:46,470 --> 01:17:47,730

Isn't that interesting?

1475

01:17:47,730 --> 01:17:50,460

That is interesting,  
and he said--

1476

01:17:50,460 --> 01:17:57,630

and when this little guy  
started to cry so heavily,

1477

01:17:57,630 --> 01:18:04,150

my mother became more silent,  
comforted me, and let it go.

1478

01:18:04,150 --> 01:18:07,020

He wasn't put into a  
concentration camp.

1479

01:18:07,020 --> 01:18:10,830

I saved him.

1480

01:18:10,830 --> 01:18:14,400

Well, he thought so, and  
that's the important part.

1481

01:18:14,400 --> 01:18:15,420

You know?

1482

01:18:15,420 --> 01:18:19,050

And it's also-- so  
now I get a picture.

1483

01:18:19,050 --> 01:18:21,460

The Kressendorf of was  
heated by coal ovens.

1484  
01:18:21,460 --> 01:18:23,520  
Not everywhere.

1485  
01:18:23,520 --> 01:18:25,560  
OK, but in certain rooms.

1486  
01:18:25,560 --> 01:18:30,510  
And of course, the coal  
is in the actual bedroom,

1487  
01:18:30,510 --> 01:18:34,560  
and there was  
sheets, white sheets.

1488  
01:18:34,560 --> 01:18:36,420  
And some of the  
ash went on that.

1489  
01:18:36,420 --> 01:18:39,680  
And for that, he was  
going to be sent away.

1490  
01:18:39,680 --> 01:18:42,400  
Did you meet him after  
the book came out or not?

1491  
01:18:42,400 --> 01:18:43,110  
No.

1492  
01:18:43,110 --> 01:18:44,210  
No.

1493  
01:18:44,210 --> 01:18:50,510  
I meet one of the guys  
who made this liberation

1494  
01:18:50,510 --> 01:18:57,350  
act, who placed some explosive  
under the railway of my father.

1495

01:18:57,350 --> 01:18:59,990

We have to tell the whole  
story, then, of what--

1496

01:18:59,990 --> 01:19:01,700

this was an  
assassination attempt.

1497

01:19:01,700 --> 01:19:02,990

Assassination attempt.

1498

01:19:02,990 --> 01:19:06,380

Tell us what that was,  
now in a grown-up voice,

1499

01:19:06,380 --> 01:19:07,520

rather than as a child.

1500

01:19:07,520 --> 01:19:12,830

What happened in this instance?

1501

01:19:12,830 --> 01:19:22,280

About 20 Polish guys  
wanted to kill my father,

1502

01:19:22,280 --> 01:19:26,120

and placed a bomb  
under the railway

1503

01:19:26,120 --> 01:19:29,860

in the wood on the  
way from Krakow

1504

01:19:29,860 --> 01:19:32,830

to Lemberg, as far as I know.

1505

01:19:32,830 --> 01:19:37,520

But the bomb exploded  
a little bit too early,

1506

01:19:37,520 --> 01:19:50,050

so only the locomotive was out

of order, and not much more

1507

01:19:50,050 --> 01:19:51,910  
worse happened.

1508

01:19:51,910 --> 01:20:01,120  
But if you drive today to this  
wood, you can't believe it--

1509

01:20:01,120 --> 01:20:10,090  
they made a monument for those  
20 brave Polish gentlemen.

1510

01:20:10,090 --> 01:20:12,580  
And you are 50 meters away.

1511

01:20:12,580 --> 01:20:16,980  
What do you see  
in golden letters?

1512

01:20:16,980 --> 01:20:23,700  
Government General Hansa  
Franka, and very small,

1513

01:20:23,700 --> 01:20:26,300  
the 20 names of the 20 fighters.

1514

01:20:26,300 --> 01:20:29,520

1515

01:20:29,520 --> 01:20:32,850  
I couldn't believe it, but  
I have seen it myself--

1516

01:20:32,850 --> 01:20:34,410  
unbelievable.

1517

01:20:34,410 --> 01:20:37,720  
So were the 20 caught?

1518

01:20:37,720 --> 01:20:38,660  
Were they caught?



1519  
01:20:38,660 --> 01:20:41,460  
I don't know exactly.

1520  
01:20:41,460 --> 01:20:46,180  
I think most of them have  
survived because then, this one

1521  
01:20:46,180 --> 01:20:51,640  
gentleman, he said he would  
have laughed that also Niklas

1522  
01:20:51,640 --> 01:20:54,700  
would have been  
sitting in this train

1523  
01:20:54,700 --> 01:20:58,530  
and the explosion would  
have been successful,

1524  
01:20:58,530 --> 01:21:00,760  
so both my father and me.

1525  
01:21:00,760 --> 01:21:05,660  
I think he meant with  
Niklas all the family.

1526  
01:21:05,660 --> 01:21:09,240  
And some Polish people  
were upset about it.

1527  
01:21:09,240 --> 01:21:12,320  
And I said  
immediately, that's OK.

1528  
01:21:12,320 --> 01:21:13,730  
That's OK.

1529  
01:21:13,730 --> 01:21:17,080  
This man was right.

1530  
01:21:17,080 --> 01:21:20,020

We have killed so many  
innocent children.

1531  
01:21:20,020 --> 01:21:25,090  
Why should he be  
on the other way

1532  
01:21:25,090 --> 01:21:27,520  
because only that  
I am young, that he

1533  
01:21:27,520 --> 01:21:29,510  
don't want to have killed me?

1534  
01:21:29,510 --> 01:21:30,610  
I was on his side.

1535  
01:21:30,610 --> 01:21:34,860  
And we shook hands,  
and I embraced him.

1536  
01:21:34,860 --> 01:21:39,690  
And it was very-- and shortly  
afterwards, he was dead.

1537  
01:21:39,690 --> 01:21:45,350  
I met him nearly 15 years  
later, after he has [INAUDIBLE]

1538  
01:21:45,350 --> 01:21:48,590  
his sentence, [INAUDIBLE].

1539  
01:21:48,590 --> 01:21:52,070  
So one of my questions  
which I had anticipated

1540  
01:21:52,070 --> 01:21:55,880  
would be later on, but  
because we're on Poland,

1541  
01:21:55,880 --> 01:21:58,880  
I wanted to find out  
what kind of reaction

1542  
01:21:58,880 --> 01:22:02,420  
your book had had in Poland  
when you came out with it

1543  
01:22:02,420 --> 01:22:03,260  
and you wrote it.

1544  
01:22:03,260 --> 01:22:06,410

1545  
01:22:06,410 --> 01:22:10,010  
It was still before  
Solidarity had happened,

1546  
01:22:10,010 --> 01:22:13,460  
but it still was not yet  
an independent Poland.

1547  
01:22:13,460 --> 01:22:15,730  
And that might have  
had some influence.

1548  
01:22:15,730 --> 01:22:17,330  
Yes.

1549  
01:22:17,330 --> 01:22:20,090  
I was a journalist  
with Time Magazine.

1550  
01:22:20,090 --> 01:22:27,630  
And at the time, I was  
responsible for the printing

1551  
01:22:27,630 --> 01:22:31,350  
in advance of very good books.

1552  
01:22:31,350 --> 01:22:36,510  
So we printed Schindler's  
List in Germany first,

1553  
01:22:36,510 --> 01:22:38,730

before it came out as a book.

1554

01:22:38,730 --> 01:22:40,620

And I was responsible  
and everybody

1555

01:22:40,620 --> 01:22:44,370

was responsible for reprinting  
this book, only part of it,

1556

01:22:44,370 --> 01:22:45,480

for sure.

1557

01:22:45,480 --> 01:22:47,550

Has to write a big article.

1558

01:22:47,550 --> 01:22:52,590

So it was my first visit  
in Poland again then.

1559

01:22:52,590 --> 01:23:00,990

And my interpreter was a man  
called Jacek [PERSONAL NAME]

1560

01:23:00,990 --> 01:23:06,780

And Jacek was a teacher also  
in the University of Krakow

1561

01:23:06,780 --> 01:23:09,330

for German.

1562

01:23:09,330 --> 01:23:12,390

And he wanted--  
we became friends.

1563

01:23:12,390 --> 01:23:14,340

We are still nowadays.

1564

01:23:14,340 --> 01:23:19,140

And he wanted to teach  
the Polish students

1565

01:23:19,140 --> 01:23:27,300  
German with my book, Moj  
Ojciec in Polish, The Father.

1566  
01:23:27,300 --> 01:23:31,430  
And the Polish  
students, of whom I'm

1567  
01:23:31,430 --> 01:23:37,020  
sure in every family my father  
has killed some members,

1568  
01:23:37,020 --> 01:23:42,140  
they refused to learn German  
with such an ugly book,

1569  
01:23:42,140 --> 01:23:45,590  
because of this foul  
language against The Father.

1570  
01:23:45,590 --> 01:23:49,010  
You can't, as I have  
said to Yatzich,

1571  
01:23:49,010 --> 01:23:53,510  
we don't want to learn  
German through a guy

1572  
01:23:53,510 --> 01:23:57,140  
who hates his father  
and who is accusing

1573  
01:23:57,140 --> 01:23:59,170  
his father in such a way.

1574  
01:23:59,170 --> 01:24:01,110  
Isn't it wonderful?

1575  
01:24:01,110 --> 01:24:02,360  
I mean, it's irony upon irony.

1576  
01:24:02,360 --> 01:24:05,975  
My father won, even in Poland.

1577  
01:24:05,975 --> 01:24:09,880

1578  
01:24:09,880 --> 01:24:10,570  
Yeah.

1579  
01:24:10,570 --> 01:24:11,590  
So that was--

1580  
01:24:11,590 --> 01:24:17,370  
And the second thing, then the  
book came out in Polish then,

1581  
01:24:17,370 --> 01:24:22,080  
and it was immediately  
bought, the whole circulation,

1582  
01:24:22,080 --> 01:24:23,860  
from the Catholic church.

1583  
01:24:23,860 --> 01:24:30,250  
They also didn't want that their  
sheep should read such a book.

1584  
01:24:30,250 --> 01:24:32,380  
Really.

1585  
01:24:32,380 --> 01:24:35,620  
And what year did it  
come out, '88 then, '89,

1586  
01:24:35,620 --> 01:24:37,400  
after the '87 one.

1587  
01:24:37,400 --> 01:24:42,250  
No, around, I think  
'89, '91 or something.

1588  
01:24:42,250 --> 01:24:43,270  
'91 [INAUDIBLE]

1589

01:24:43,270 --> 01:24:44,110  
'91.

1590

01:24:44,110 --> 01:24:46,600  
In English, but in Polish?

1591

01:24:46,600 --> 01:24:47,470  
But in Polish.

1592

01:24:47,470 --> 01:24:48,580  
Polish was earlier.

1593

01:24:48,580 --> 01:24:50,170  
I think Polish was earlier.

1594

01:24:50,170 --> 01:24:54,800  
Yeah, so the Catholic church  
bought all the copies.

1595

01:24:54,800 --> 01:24:56,450  
This I know by chance.

1596

01:24:56,450 --> 01:25:01,460  
A German Polish journalist,  
which was a friend of mine,

1597

01:25:01,460 --> 01:25:04,850  
and he saw it on the  
WaweÅ, cathedrals.

1598

01:25:04,850 --> 01:25:11,520  
Nearby is a big building on  
the WaweÅ, for the priests.

1599

01:25:11,520 --> 01:25:18,840  
And it was on the corridor, all  
the Moj Ojciec laying, and not

1600

01:25:18,840 --> 01:25:22,290  
as a distribution, the Catholic  
church will hand it over

1601

01:25:22,290 --> 01:25:24,690  
to the priests in the church.

1602

01:25:24,690 --> 01:25:27,660  
They took it away  
from the market.

1603

01:25:27,660 --> 01:25:29,910  
So did it ever hit the market?

1604

01:25:29,910 --> 01:25:31,290  
Did the book ever hit?

1605

01:25:31,290 --> 01:25:33,180  
Parts of it, parts of it.

1606

01:25:33,180 --> 01:25:38,360  
I would say about 1,000 or 2000  
copies or something like this.

1607

01:25:38,360 --> 01:25:40,960  
They didn't know it  
from the beginning.

1608

01:25:40,960 --> 01:25:42,070  
Then they found out.

1609

01:25:42,070 --> 01:25:45,400  
Some priest must have read it,  
and it's also strong against,

1610

01:25:45,400 --> 01:25:47,710  
in some parts, against  
the Catholic church,

1611

01:25:47,710 --> 01:25:50,150  
so that we can't do this.

1612

01:25:50,150 --> 01:25:54,860  
We have to protect the Polish  
people against this Niklas



1613  
01:25:54,860 --> 01:25:56,260  
Frank.

1614  
01:25:56,260 --> 01:25:57,830  
And that's so ironic.

1615  
01:25:57,830 --> 01:26:02,980  
It's just so ironic, because you  
write in the book of the German

1616  
01:26:02,980 --> 01:26:06,220  
priest who complains  
about the Polish clergy,

1617  
01:26:06,220 --> 01:26:10,060  
as well as the post-war--

1618  
01:26:10,060 --> 01:26:11,410  
You have really read my book.

1619  
01:26:11,410 --> 01:26:11,910  
Pardon?

1620  
01:26:11,910 --> 01:26:13,240  
You have really read my book.

1621  
01:26:13,240 --> 01:26:13,740  
I have.

1622  
01:26:13,740 --> 01:26:16,340

1623  
01:26:16,340 --> 01:26:18,480  
We're going to take  
a quick break now.

1624  
01:26:18,480 --> 01:26:20,460  
Cigarette.

1625  
01:26:20,460 --> 01:26:22,380  
Action.

1626  
01:26:22,380 --> 01:26:26,610  
OK, before the break, we  
were talking an awful lot

1627  
01:26:26,610 --> 01:26:30,380  
about your childhood,  
your early years,

1628  
01:26:30,380 --> 01:26:32,680  
which coincided  
with the war years

1629  
01:26:32,680 --> 01:26:37,480  
when you were having your very  
first impressions, your very

1630  
01:26:37,480 --> 01:26:38,680  
first memories.

1631  
01:26:38,680 --> 01:26:45,620  
And your father was the  
Governor General of Poland.

1632  
01:26:45,620 --> 01:26:51,500  
I'd like to take that up  
now with the end of the war.

1633  
01:26:51,500 --> 01:26:54,830  
You say that one of  
your most stark memories

1634  
01:26:54,830 --> 01:26:59,420  
is when he's back at your  
home near Schliersee,

1635  
01:26:59,420 --> 01:27:02,710  
and you break his glasses.

1636  
01:27:02,710 --> 01:27:06,820  
Do you have any memories  
of the war ending?

1637

01:27:06,820 --> 01:27:09,340

Do you have any  
memories of your life

1638

01:27:09,340 --> 01:27:13,030

changing before the  
actual end of the war?

1639

01:27:13,030 --> 01:27:16,590

1640

01:27:16,590 --> 01:27:21,000

We saw all those American  
and British bombers

1641

01:27:21,000 --> 01:27:25,350

starting from Italy, flying  
over the lake of Schliersee

1642

01:27:25,350 --> 01:27:29,260

to Munich to have another  
bombardment of the city,

1643

01:27:29,260 --> 01:27:32,830

and also to Nuremberg  
and so, big cities.

1644

01:27:32,830 --> 01:27:39,970

And then, we are looking  
forward to the Americans came.

1645

01:27:39,970 --> 01:27:41,345

You were looking  
forward to this.

1646

01:27:41,345 --> 01:27:45,950

Yes, also my mother, and also  
my father, the stupid guy.

1647

01:27:45,950 --> 01:27:50,180

He was looking forward  
that the American came.

1648

01:27:50,180 --> 01:27:54,560

There was some  
brave, young Germans

1649

01:27:54,560 --> 01:27:58,820

who seized the Bavarian  
Broadcasting Radio

1650

01:27:58,820 --> 01:28:02,360

and delivered some new program.

1651

01:28:02,360 --> 01:28:06,350

And my father was standing  
there listening to the radio,

1652

01:28:06,350 --> 01:28:07,950

and said, that's it.

1653

01:28:07,950 --> 01:28:10,850

That's what I always  
wanted to have.

1654

01:28:10,850 --> 01:28:12,700

Now it's coming.

1655

01:28:12,700 --> 01:28:17,970

And he thought that  
this will be a new--

1656

01:28:17,970 --> 01:28:22,820

maybe he thought maybe  
it's a new career for me.

1657

01:28:22,820 --> 01:28:26,570

And then the Americans came.

1658

01:28:26,570 --> 01:28:30,140

The lake of Schliersee is  
on the right-hand side.

1659

01:28:30,140 --> 01:28:33,680

If you look to the

north, there's a street.

1660

01:28:33,680 --> 01:28:38,910

And the last SS soldiers put  
out something like Sperre.

1661

01:28:38,910 --> 01:28:40,160

I don't know the English word.

1662

01:28:40,160 --> 01:28:41,150

Barricades.

1663

01:28:41,150 --> 01:28:47,390

Barricades, with big trees, but  
the Americans stand in front,

1664

01:28:47,390 --> 01:28:50,840

and cut a pillar and he  
threw away very easily.

1665

01:28:50,840 --> 01:28:55,850

And we could see it through  
from the Schoberhof.

1666

01:28:55,850 --> 01:28:58,800

And then they came.

1667

01:28:58,800 --> 01:29:03,630

But then the day when  
the Americans came,

1668

01:29:03,630 --> 01:29:06,120

my father was in  
his official office.

1669

01:29:06,120 --> 01:29:06,945

And where was that?

1670

01:29:06,945 --> 01:29:10,110

It was about one kilometer,  
one and a half kilometers away

1671

01:29:10,110 --> 01:29:13,200  
from the Schoberhof  
in Josefsthal,

1672  
01:29:13,200 --> 01:29:17,030  
which also belongs to  
Neuhaus am Schliersee.

1673  
01:29:17,030 --> 01:29:21,220  
And my mother was the last.

1674  
01:29:21,220 --> 01:29:28,010  
Actually, she did,  
as Queen of Poland,

1675  
01:29:28,010 --> 01:29:34,680  
she forced the other women  
to bring white shirts,

1676  
01:29:34,680 --> 01:29:39,630  
to hang them out of the windows,  
like a sign of capitulation

1677  
01:29:39,630 --> 01:29:41,280  
and no fighting.

1678  
01:29:41,280 --> 01:29:43,060  
When you say as the  
Queen of Poland,

1679  
01:29:43,060 --> 01:29:44,340  
what do you mean by that?

1680  
01:29:44,340 --> 01:29:51,790  
My father, then, when he became  
[? the call ?] from Hitler.

1681  
01:29:51,790 --> 01:29:56,140  
He drove immediately  
to his train,

1682  
01:29:56,140 --> 01:30:00,400  
who was based then in

Silesia after the first two

1683  
01:30:00,400 --> 01:30:02,710  
weeks of the war.

1684  
01:30:02,710 --> 01:30:04,330  
So that's 1939.

1685  
01:30:04,330 --> 01:30:07,090  
Yes, 1939.

1686  
01:30:07,090 --> 01:30:09,580  
Hitler ordered him  
to become the Chief

1687  
01:30:09,580 --> 01:30:13,560  
of the Civil Administration  
of the Government General.

1688  
01:30:13,560 --> 01:30:17,650  
He came back to my mother, knelt  
down again, and said, Brigitte,

1689  
01:30:17,650 --> 01:30:20,310  
you became the Queen of Poland.

1690  
01:30:20,310 --> 01:30:22,020  
And she took it seriously.

1691  
01:30:22,020 --> 01:30:25,800  
She took it seriously, yes, yes.

1692  
01:30:25,800 --> 01:30:28,410  
She enjoyed it very much.

1693  
01:30:28,410 --> 01:30:34,790  
And she behaved like this,  
as if she were the queen.

1694  
01:30:34,790 --> 01:30:42,830  
But then the rest of my father,  
when we are not together.

1695  
01:30:42,830 --> 01:30:44,480  
That is when he  
was in his office?

1696  
01:30:44,480 --> 01:30:45,050  
Yes.

1697  
01:30:45,050 --> 01:30:47,060  
And was it right away?

1698  
01:30:47,060 --> 01:30:52,070  
That is, the army comes, the  
US Army comes to Neuhaus,

1699  
01:30:52,070 --> 01:30:54,650  
and is it an immediate thing?

1700  
01:30:54,650 --> 01:30:57,020  
Or is it that they're  
there for some days?

1701  
01:30:57,020 --> 01:31:01,710  
There was a Lieutenant  
Stein, a German Jew,

1702  
01:31:01,710 --> 01:31:06,200  
who was lucky enough  
to flee Germany

1703  
01:31:06,200 --> 01:31:09,590  
before he was brought  
to a concentration camp

1704  
01:31:09,590 --> 01:31:11,900  
or to Auschwitz.

1705  
01:31:11,900 --> 01:31:16,370  
And he came back with the  
American Army as an American

1706  
01:31:16,370 --> 01:31:18,500



Lieutenant, or  
something like this.

1707  
01:31:18,500 --> 01:31:21,860  
And because he was  
absolutely fluent in German,

1708  
01:31:21,860 --> 01:31:26,570  
he was in a special branch for  
arresting all the top guys.

1709  
01:31:26,570 --> 01:31:29,030  
And he came from the  
other way around,

1710  
01:31:29,030 --> 01:31:32,450  
along the mountains from  
the Lake of Tegernsee.

1711  
01:31:32,450 --> 01:31:35,690  
And then he arrested Hans Frank.

1712  
01:31:35,690 --> 01:31:37,190  
So he was looking for him.

1713  
01:31:37,190 --> 01:31:42,110  
Yes, it was a special task  
for him, to find Hans Frank.

1714  
01:31:42,110 --> 01:31:43,760  
It wasn't something that was--

1715  
01:31:43,760 --> 01:31:46,340  
they fell upon him  
and they realized,

1716  
01:31:46,340 --> 01:31:51,170  
or that the army is there  
for a number of days,

1717  
01:31:51,170 --> 01:31:52,892  
and only then somebody comes.

1718

01:31:52,892 --> 01:31:53,600

It was immediate.

1719

01:31:53,600 --> 01:31:55,830

No, no, it was  
completely different.

1720

01:31:55,830 --> 01:32:01,810

He was arrested on the 4th  
of May, 1945, in his office.

1721

01:32:01,810 --> 01:32:04,270

And Lieutenant Stein  
entered the room.

1722

01:32:04,270 --> 01:32:06,640

He was sitting  
with his last love

1723

01:32:06,640 --> 01:32:12,020

affair, the secretary  
Helena [? Krapchik, ?]

1724

01:32:12,020 --> 01:32:17,680

his cook, his adjutant,  
Mr. [PERSONAL NAME],,

1725

01:32:17,680 --> 01:32:22,180

and two other, another  
lady and another man.

1726

01:32:22,180 --> 01:32:29,470

And Lieutenant Stein entered  
the room and said, "Who of you

1727

01:32:29,470 --> 01:32:31,670

is Hans Frank?"

1728

01:32:31,670 --> 01:32:35,690

That was-- my father  
really have disappointed.

1729

01:32:35,690 --> 01:32:36,450  
Insulting him.

1730  
01:32:36,450 --> 01:32:40,920  
Because he insulted,  
because he was very proud.

1731  
01:32:40,920 --> 01:32:45,780  
The New York Times published  
a list of the most-wanted war

1732  
01:32:45,780 --> 01:32:48,720  
criminals, and number  
one was Hans Frank.

1733  
01:32:48,720 --> 01:32:51,940  
He was very proud about this.

1734  
01:32:51,940 --> 01:32:53,150  
And so he had--

1735  
01:32:53,150 --> 01:32:57,310  
You know about it in Schliersee?

1736  
01:32:57,310 --> 01:32:59,020  
It was earlier,  
when he was still

1737  
01:32:59,020 --> 01:33:02,470  
in the government as  
a Governor General.

1738  
01:33:02,470 --> 01:33:05,660  
Then The New York  
Times published it.

1739  
01:33:05,660 --> 01:33:15,200  
But the thing is that one month  
ago, I got an email from a lady

1740  
01:33:15,200 --> 01:33:18,260  
from America, Monica.

1741

01:33:18,260 --> 01:33:21,200

This is this year, 2016.

1742

01:33:21,200 --> 01:33:30,220

And she wrote me, said her  
father arrested my father.

1743

01:33:30,220 --> 01:33:33,580

And I wrote back to her  
that that's strange,

1744

01:33:33,580 --> 01:33:36,190

because I knew exactly  
it was Lieutenant Stein,

1745

01:33:36,190 --> 01:33:38,810

but there was another  
soldier and the driver

1746

01:33:38,810 --> 01:33:40,810

in this open Jeep.

1747

01:33:40,810 --> 01:33:44,980

And she said, maybe it was  
the other guy was my father.

1748

01:33:44,980 --> 01:33:47,040

He's already dead.

1749

01:33:47,040 --> 01:33:51,570

And then I asked her, please  
tell me what was happening.

1750

01:33:51,570 --> 01:33:56,400

What was the memory  
of your father?

1751

01:33:56,400 --> 01:34:00,250

And she said that  
when they entered,

1752

01:34:00,250 --> 01:34:05,090

this room, this  
office room, my father

1753  
01:34:05,090 --> 01:34:10,300  
was standing with a  
pistol at his head,

1754  
01:34:10,300 --> 01:34:12,820  
pretending that he is  
now killing himself.

1755  
01:34:12,820 --> 01:34:18,850  
And Monica's father  
went to this guy,

1756  
01:34:18,850 --> 01:34:23,140  
to Hans Frank, said, "No,  
no, we will take care of it."

1757  
01:34:23,140 --> 01:34:26,200  
Took away the pistol  
and arrested him.

1758  
01:34:26,200 --> 01:34:27,010  
So I don't know.

1759  
01:34:27,010 --> 01:34:31,240  
I don't have another proof,  
but that's brand new for me.

1760  
01:34:31,240 --> 01:34:37,540  
And I told it to other family  
of mine, and two of them,

1761  
01:34:37,540 --> 01:34:41,350  
two nephews, sons of  
my brother Michael,

1762  
01:34:41,350 --> 01:34:45,310  
said as far as they know,  
it could be possible.

1763  
01:34:45,310 --> 01:34:49,540

Because my father  
had a golden pistol,

1764  
01:34:49,540 --> 01:34:56,410  
which was made from the  
Jews in Krakow by force.

1765  
01:34:56,410 --> 01:35:02,170  
But I interviewed, for  
my book, this Helena.

1766  
01:35:02,170 --> 01:35:04,210  
The last love of my father.

1767  
01:35:04,210 --> 01:35:05,170  
The secretary.

1768  
01:35:05,170 --> 01:35:05,920  
The secretary.

1769  
01:35:05,920 --> 01:35:10,450  
And she told me about  
this golden pistol.

1770  
01:35:10,450 --> 01:35:17,570  
And I asked her, Mrs.  
Winter-- she was married then,

1771  
01:35:17,570 --> 01:35:24,390  
family name, Winter, Mrs.  
Winter, why didn't he

1772  
01:35:24,390 --> 01:35:26,470  
commit suicide?

1773  
01:35:26,470 --> 01:35:31,620  
And she smiled at me and  
said, Niklas, therefore, he

1774  
01:35:31,620 --> 01:35:34,700  
was too much of a coward.

1775

01:35:34,700 --> 01:35:39,860  
And so I think that the new  
story of Monica's father

1776  
01:35:39,860 --> 01:35:41,660  
might not fit in.

1777  
01:35:41,660 --> 01:35:46,580  
And that was because I think  
Helena would have told me.

1778  
01:35:46,580 --> 01:35:47,630  
Now, where was Lily?

1779  
01:35:47,630 --> 01:35:49,160  
Was she out of the picture?

1780  
01:35:49,160 --> 01:35:51,230  
No, she was still there.

1781  
01:35:51,230 --> 01:35:52,880  
She was living in  
[PLACE NAME] which

1782  
01:35:52,880 --> 01:35:55,220  
is about 50 kilometers away.

1783  
01:35:55,220 --> 01:36:01,080  
And my father very often  
was with her, when he has

1784  
01:36:01,080 --> 01:36:03,150  
lost his government general.

1785  
01:36:03,150 --> 01:36:05,130  
And he must have  
seen, on the 4th

1786  
01:36:05,130 --> 01:36:12,390  
of May in the morning that the  
Bavarian farmer, an old guy

1787

01:36:12,390 --> 01:36:19,500  
with a white flag, rode on his  
horse in front of my father's

1788  
01:36:19,500 --> 01:36:23,110  
office to the Americans.

1789  
01:36:23,110 --> 01:36:25,558  
And also that it's--

1790  
01:36:25,558 --> 01:36:26,350  
We're surrendering.

1791  
01:36:26,350 --> 01:36:29,690  
Josefsthal is surrendering.

1792  
01:36:29,690 --> 01:36:32,283  
Do you remember then, you  
didn't see your father anymore

1793  
01:36:32,283 --> 01:36:33,200  
after that his arrest.

1794  
01:36:33,200 --> 01:36:39,200  
No, but in the morning,  
Brigitte, Norman, and Sigrid,

1795  
01:36:39,200 --> 01:36:42,380  
visited him by cycle.

1796  
01:36:42,380 --> 01:36:47,810  
And he said to them, maybe  
I'm the last Vice Minister

1797  
01:36:47,810 --> 01:36:52,970  
in freedom who can ever offer  
you some cake and something

1798  
01:36:52,970 --> 01:36:55,120  
to drink.

1799  
01:36:55,120 --> 01:36:58,900



And then he urged them  
to go, because he was

1800  
01:36:58,900 --> 01:37:02,050  
expecting someone, somebody.

1801  
01:37:02,050 --> 01:37:06,190  
OK, OK, so he was prepared.

1802  
01:37:06,190 --> 01:37:07,360  
Yes.

1803  
01:37:07,360 --> 01:37:12,750  
He handed over to  
Lieutenant Stein voluntarily

1804  
01:37:12,750 --> 01:37:20,050  
42 volumes of his so-called  
Dienstag Buch, diary of duty,

1805  
01:37:20,050 --> 01:37:23,680  
from the first to the last  
day of the government general.

1806  
01:37:23,680 --> 01:37:24,310  
That's a huge--

1807  
01:37:24,310 --> 01:37:25,143  
[INTERPOSING VOICES]

1808  
01:37:25,143 --> 01:37:28,780  
Printed edition, and he  
saw it because of his fight

1809  
01:37:28,780 --> 01:37:32,740  
against Himmler, who was  
a really powerful guy

1810  
01:37:32,740 --> 01:37:36,370  
in the government general.

1811  
01:37:36,370 --> 01:37:42,580

He wanted-- he was sure that the  
Americans would acknowledge his

1812  
01:37:42,580 --> 01:37:45,480  
fight and let it--

1813  
01:37:45,480 --> 01:37:47,410  
Tell us a little bit  
about this struggle.

1814  
01:37:47,410 --> 01:37:50,760  
You mentioned it in  
your book, that Himmler

1815  
01:37:50,760 --> 01:37:53,970  
had a representative in  
the government general.

1816  
01:37:53,970 --> 01:37:54,770  
Mr. Kruger.

1817  
01:37:54,770 --> 01:37:57,460  
Mr. Kruger.

1818  
01:37:57,460 --> 01:38:01,990  
Tell me a little bit about  
how your father's duties were

1819  
01:38:01,990 --> 01:38:07,780  
delineated, and how the SS  
under Himmler was delineated,

1820  
01:38:07,780 --> 01:38:10,120  
and what were they  
supposed to be doing,

1821  
01:38:10,120 --> 01:38:16,250  
and what actually they  
were doing as their duties?

1822  
01:38:16,250 --> 01:38:19,670  
Originally, my  
father was the Chief

1823  
01:38:19,670 --> 01:38:22,940  
of the Civil Administration.

1824  
01:38:22,940 --> 01:38:28,730  
But the Civil Administration  
also was everything,

1825  
01:38:28,730 --> 01:38:30,710  
was also the police.

1826  
01:38:30,710 --> 01:38:33,020  
But on the other hand,  
as every dictator

1827  
01:38:33,020 --> 01:38:37,390  
does it, [SPEAKING LATIN].

1828  
01:38:37,390 --> 01:38:41,770  
He divided the responsibilities,  
and he gave the responsibility

1829  
01:38:41,770 --> 01:38:45,610  
for the police, and  
for the SS camps,

1830  
01:38:45,610 --> 01:38:49,030  
and for the extermination  
camps, to Himmler.

1831  
01:38:49,030 --> 01:38:50,800  
So you're talking  
Hitler divided.

1832  
01:38:50,800 --> 01:38:52,630  
Hitler divided, and  
he was a dictator.

1833  
01:38:52,630 --> 01:38:59,730  
And my father wanted  
always that Himmler,

1834

01:38:59,730 --> 01:39:02,940  
that he was in state  
as the first position,

1835  
01:39:02,940 --> 01:39:04,890  
as the deputy of Hitler.

1836  
01:39:04,890 --> 01:39:10,340  
And also, Mr. Kruger  
should be his servant.

1837  
01:39:10,340 --> 01:39:14,390  
And he was always  
keen to prove that he

1838  
01:39:14,390 --> 01:39:18,920  
is in power of everything,  
also, of the SS,

1839  
01:39:18,920 --> 01:39:25,140  
which was thinking in his  
brain was a big mistake.

1840  
01:39:25,140 --> 01:39:28,180  
Later on, during the trial,  
he always said it was Himmler.

1841  
01:39:28,180 --> 01:39:32,340  
It was only Himmler,  
what was rubbish.

1842  
01:39:32,340 --> 01:39:36,600  
Because without the  
civil administration,

1843  
01:39:36,600 --> 01:39:39,670  
Himmler couldn't have run  
the extermination camps.

1844  
01:39:39,670 --> 01:39:44,070  
It was always with the help  
of the civil administration,

1845

01:39:44,070 --> 01:39:48,480  
to get the Jews all together in  
the ghettos, and all this kind

1846  
01:39:48,480 --> 01:39:49,350  
of stuff.

1847  
01:39:49,350 --> 01:39:55,410  
It was always together with  
the civil administration.

1848  
01:39:55,410 --> 01:39:59,490  
So your father kept this  
diary, a Dienstbuch,

1849  
01:39:59,490 --> 01:40:00,410  
which is sort of--

1850  
01:40:00,410 --> 01:40:01,050  
Dienst Tagebuch

1851  
01:40:01,050 --> 01:40:03,930  
Dienst Tagebuch--  
was this something

1852  
01:40:03,930 --> 01:40:09,970  
that he would have submitted  
to Hitler or to Berlin for them

1853  
01:40:09,970 --> 01:40:10,470  
to see?

1854  
01:40:10,470 --> 01:40:12,240  
Was this just his  
notes to himself?

1855  
01:40:12,240 --> 01:40:15,190

1856  
01:40:15,190 --> 01:40:16,530  
It wasn't just notes.

1857

01:40:16,530 --> 01:40:19,390

He had two  
stenographers who always

1858

01:40:19,390 --> 01:40:21,910

had to write down  
all his speeches,

1859

01:40:21,910 --> 01:40:27,430

every session of his government,  
everything-- where he is,

1860

01:40:27,430 --> 01:40:29,290

what he is delivering  
on speeches.

1861

01:40:29,290 --> 01:40:31,360

They're always around him.

1862

01:40:31,360 --> 01:40:35,293

And it was printed  
in this 42 volumes.

1863

01:40:35,293 --> 01:40:36,460

So it's not his handwriting.

1864

01:40:36,460 --> 01:40:37,527

It's actually printed.

1865

01:40:37,527 --> 01:40:38,860

Oh, no, it's always [INAUDIBLE].

1866

01:40:38,860 --> 01:40:41,290

He never had any  
handwriting in this.

1867

01:40:41,290 --> 01:40:44,260

Now in your book, you mention  
that in the last days,

1868

01:40:44,260 --> 01:40:47,440

he was doing some falsification.

1869

01:40:47,440 --> 01:40:49,960

He tried, together  
with Helena Winter,

1870

01:40:49,960 --> 01:40:51,820

because the last  
one wasn't printed.

1871

01:40:51,820 --> 01:40:55,790

So they could change some pages.

1872

01:40:55,790 --> 01:40:58,085

So it wasn't much that  
he was able to change.

1873

01:40:58,085 --> 01:41:01,630

No, they were really  
printed volumes.

1874

01:41:01,630 --> 01:41:04,560

So in other words,  
this is proof of what

1875

01:41:04,560 --> 01:41:06,430

he did during the time he--

1876

01:41:06,430 --> 01:41:08,260

Exactly.

1877

01:41:08,260 --> 01:41:10,500

And he hands this over  
when he's arrested.

1878

01:41:10,500 --> 01:41:12,520

Yes, voluntarily.

1879

01:41:12,520 --> 01:41:15,640

And he told one of  
the psychiatrists who

1880

01:41:15,640 --> 01:41:22,290

had access to the prisoners

at Nuremberg all my relatives,

1881  
01:41:22,290 --> 01:41:25,980  
everybody urged me to  
destroy this diary.

1882  
01:41:25,980 --> 01:41:31,150  
But I wanted to show the  
world what I was fighting for,

1883  
01:41:31,150 --> 01:41:37,450  
and so I voluntarily handed  
it over to the American.

1884  
01:41:37,450 --> 01:41:43,270  
And one of the attorneys,  
attorneys at Nuremberg

1885  
01:41:43,270 --> 01:41:48,320  
said to his secretary, there  
is this bloody stupid guy,

1886  
01:41:48,320 --> 01:41:52,550  
Hans Frank, who handed over  
all the proofs against him.

1887  
01:41:52,550 --> 01:41:56,630  
And he really was right.

1888  
01:41:56,630 --> 01:41:58,470  
Did you ever read any  
part of those diaries?

1889  
01:41:58,470 --> 01:42:00,360  
Oh, yes.

1890  
01:42:00,360 --> 01:42:06,440  
Some parts I can know by heart.

1891  
01:42:06,440 --> 01:42:08,930  
For instance, when  
he was traveling,



1892

01:42:08,930 --> 01:42:14,480

after we invaded  
Soviet Union, Galicia

1893

01:42:14,480 --> 01:42:20,480

was the capitol of Lemberg,  
or Lviv, or Lvov was--

1894

01:42:20,480 --> 01:42:22,220

came to the government general.

1895

01:42:22,220 --> 01:42:25,110

And one year after  
this invasion,

1896

01:42:25,110 --> 01:42:28,580

he came to the City  
of Lemberg, addressing

1897

01:42:28,580 --> 01:42:33,920

about 300 German  
administration people,

1898

01:42:33,920 --> 01:42:42,540

and said, "I just came  
through this old Jewish nest.

1899

01:42:42,540 --> 01:42:48,705

By the way, I didn't see anybody  
of those flat-footed Indians.

1900

01:42:48,705 --> 01:42:51,990

1901

01:42:51,990 --> 01:42:53,760

What have you done with them?

1902

01:42:53,760 --> 01:42:59,080

Had you ever done  
something evil to them?"

1903

01:42:59,080 --> 01:43:03,250

And the protocol is  
writing, "Great hilarity."

1904  
01:43:03,250 --> 01:43:06,070  
Can you say this  
in German to me,

1905  
01:43:06,070 --> 01:43:08,500  
how he said it in German,  
if you remember at?

1906  
01:43:08,500 --> 01:43:11,040

1907  
01:43:11,040 --> 01:43:17,790  
He said in German, Ich bin  
eben durch dieses Judische Nist

1908  
01:43:17,790 --> 01:43:22,280  
Lemberg gefahren, und habt,  
aber, festgestellt dass es gar

1909  
01:43:22,280 --> 01:43:27,770  
kein mehr von diesen  
plattfussigen Indianern gibt.

1910  
01:43:27,770 --> 01:43:30,920  
Habt ihr etwa etwas  
bÃ¶ses mit den gemacht?

1911  
01:43:30,920 --> 01:43:34,490  
Und das Protokol sagt,  
"Grosser Heiterkeit."

1912  
01:43:34,490 --> 01:43:38,550  
So everybody knew about what  
was going on with the Jews.

1913  
01:43:38,550 --> 01:43:41,540

1914  
01:43:41,540 --> 01:43:42,605  
So he was being funny.

1915  
01:43:42,605 --> 01:43:47,560

1916  
01:43:47,560 --> 01:43:49,810  
Are there other parts  
of these diaries

1917  
01:43:49,810 --> 01:43:52,758  
that remain in your memory?

1918  
01:43:52,758 --> 01:43:53,258  
Yes.

1919  
01:43:53,258 --> 01:43:57,940

1920  
01:43:57,940 --> 01:44:04,030  
Whatever happens  
after the war, maybe

1921  
01:44:04,030 --> 01:44:09,760  
you can make mincemeat out  
of the Polish, or Ukrainians,

1922  
01:44:09,760 --> 01:44:13,540  
or whatever is  
running around here.

1923  
01:44:13,540 --> 01:44:19,510  
Well educated man, my father  
was, playing wonderfully piano,

1924  
01:44:19,510 --> 01:44:25,060  
knowing Shakespeare by  
heart, and our German most

1925  
01:44:25,060 --> 01:44:27,490  
important poet, Goethe.

1926  
01:44:27,490 --> 01:44:31,790  
And he was saying

sentences like this.

1927

01:44:31,790 --> 01:44:36,400

Is it through these pages  
that you got to know him?

1928

01:44:36,400 --> 01:44:41,590

No, I knew him before, through  
all the documents I had.

1929

01:44:41,590 --> 01:44:45,620

But through the diary,  
all that was with me.

1930

01:44:45,620 --> 01:44:49,370

And what other kinds  
of documents did you

1931

01:44:49,370 --> 01:44:51,080

have in order to--

1932

01:44:51,080 --> 01:44:55,970

A lot of letters he wrote,  
because my mother always

1933

01:44:55,970 --> 01:45:02,640

kept them, also very nice  
letters in early times

1934

01:45:02,640 --> 01:45:06,140

of their marriage, and  
then very ugly ones.

1935

01:45:06,140 --> 01:45:09,125

And the most ugly ones  
is that he wanted--

1936

01:45:09,125 --> 01:45:13,390

1937

01:45:13,390 --> 01:45:17,600

he really, terribly  
wanted a divorce.

1938  
01:45:17,600 --> 01:45:22,720  
And knowing what was  
going on in his country,

1939  
01:45:22,720 --> 01:45:29,300  
the mass murdering of Jews,  
he wrote to my mother,

1940  
01:45:29,300 --> 01:45:31,690  
"I will go into the dark.

1941  
01:45:31,690 --> 01:45:34,860  
I see mountains of corpses.

1942  
01:45:34,860 --> 01:45:37,410  
Don't follow me.

1943  
01:45:37,410 --> 01:45:42,180  
Please give me free,  
and stay out of it,

1944  
01:45:42,180 --> 01:45:45,610  
and give me the divorce."

1945  
01:45:45,610 --> 01:45:51,070  
And inside is not written  
down, "that I can marry Lily."

1946  
01:45:51,070 --> 01:45:57,540  
So he took the Holocaust as  
a trick to get the divorce.

1947  
01:45:57,540 --> 01:46:00,560

1948  
01:46:00,560 --> 01:46:01,480  
Nice guy.

1949  
01:46:01,480 --> 01:46:04,120

1950

01:46:04,120 --> 01:46:07,990

He gave a shit about the  
truth and all the others,

1951

01:46:07,990 --> 01:46:09,340

like my mother.

1952

01:46:09,340 --> 01:46:15,280

My mother has a lot of friends  
with the Jewish agency, called

1953

01:46:15,280 --> 01:46:20,530

Judische Agenten, who had all  
this dealing with furs and--

1954

01:46:20,530 --> 01:46:22,180

You're talking before the war.

1955

01:46:22,180 --> 01:46:27,130

Yes, but she met  
them again, when

1956

01:46:27,130 --> 01:46:31,300

she was entering the ghetto,  
the Krakow ghetto and the Warsaw

1957

01:46:31,300 --> 01:46:34,685

ghetto, and looking for furs  
and other precious things.

1958

01:46:34,685 --> 01:46:37,330

1959

01:46:37,330 --> 01:46:40,780

She must have seen  
some of them again.

1960

01:46:40,780 --> 01:46:43,390

And there's a scene which  
I wrote in my other book

1961

01:46:43,390 --> 01:46:45,330

against my mother.

1962  
01:46:45,330 --> 01:46:50,900  
There was a Jewish agent  
of hers with whom she

1963  
01:46:50,900 --> 01:46:53,280  
had really very good business.

1964  
01:46:53,280 --> 01:46:55,778  
So this is a pre-war  
relationship.

1965  
01:46:55,778 --> 01:46:56,570  
It started pre-war.

1966  
01:46:56,570 --> 01:47:02,630  
Yes, yes, but then it was  
before America entered the war.

1967  
01:47:02,630 --> 01:47:07,760  
All the German Jews tried  
to get a visa for the United

1968  
01:47:07,760 --> 01:47:10,960  
States and other countries.

1969  
01:47:10,960 --> 01:47:15,400  
And he was standing in  
this row, and suddenly, he

1970  
01:47:15,400 --> 01:47:20,880  
saw my mother walking by  
with two girlfriends of hers.

1971  
01:47:20,880 --> 01:47:24,510  
And he went to her,  
and saying, I'm

1972  
01:47:24,510 --> 01:47:28,350  
your old agent,  
Mrs. Vice Minister.

1973  
01:47:28,350 --> 01:47:32,340  
I'm Flombaum.

1974  
01:47:32,340 --> 01:47:36,620  
I terribly need a visa.

1975  
01:47:36,620 --> 01:47:38,650  
Could you please help me.

1976  
01:47:38,650 --> 01:47:43,180  
And my mother answered  
to him, that's strange.

1977  
01:47:43,180 --> 01:47:48,030  
My husband told me there  
are no difficulties.

1978  
01:47:48,030 --> 01:47:51,600  
You will get your  
visa, I'm sure of.

1979  
01:47:51,600 --> 01:47:55,980  
I have also got my  
passport for diplomats.

1980  
01:47:55,980 --> 01:48:01,710  
So I would say 70 to 30,  
you will get your visa.

1981  
01:48:01,710 --> 01:48:04,020  
Since I know of one  
of the girlfriends who

1982  
01:48:04,020 --> 01:48:06,720  
accompanied her.

1983  
01:48:06,720 --> 01:48:09,230  
He didn't show up  
after the war, though.

1984  
01:48:09,230 --> 01:48:13,920  
They must have killed him,



the Germans, my father.

1985

01:48:13,920 --> 01:48:19,820

But after the war, the  
Schoberhof was plundered.

1986

01:48:19,820 --> 01:48:20,920

Tell us about that.

1987

01:48:20,920 --> 01:48:23,810

How did that happen?

1988

01:48:23,810 --> 01:48:27,800

In Germany, you call  
it Zwangsarbeiter.

1989

01:48:27,800 --> 01:48:28,700

Forced laborers.

1990

01:48:28,700 --> 01:48:30,650

Forced laborers  
from the Ukraine,

1991

01:48:30,650 --> 01:48:34,280

and from Russia, and from  
Poland, especially from Poland.

1992

01:48:34,280 --> 01:48:37,280

And now suddenly, they are  
free, and suddenly, they

1993

01:48:37,280 --> 01:48:39,770

are their own masters.

1994

01:48:39,770 --> 01:48:43,340

So they entered the  
Schoberhof and plundered it.

1995

01:48:43,340 --> 01:48:48,080

And my mother took the three  
small children, Brigitte,

1996

01:48:48,080 --> 01:48:54,350  
Michael, and me, to a neighbor  
of hers, Mrs. von Langsdorf,

1997  
01:48:54,350 --> 01:49:01,030  
and told her, can you  
hide us because I fear

1998  
01:49:01,030 --> 01:49:03,960  
for the life of my children?

1999  
01:49:03,960 --> 01:49:07,370  
And by the way, here's  
this big hand pack.

2000  
01:49:07,370 --> 01:49:09,350  
Please, could you  
hide it as well,

2001  
01:49:09,350 --> 01:49:12,690  
and I will get it back  
in two or three weeks.

2002  
01:49:12,690 --> 01:49:16,750  
Then I will-- time goes by.

2003  
01:49:16,750 --> 01:49:22,190  
And we slept up  
there under the roof.

2004  
01:49:22,190 --> 01:49:23,420  
In the attic.

2005  
01:49:23,420 --> 01:49:28,920  
And when three weeks  
later, my mother

2006  
01:49:28,920 --> 01:49:31,630  
ordered Mrs. von Langsdorf  
to bring her back the bag.

2007  
01:49:31,630 --> 01:49:34,460

2008

01:49:34,460 --> 01:49:38,000

Fortunately, she was curious  
enough and had a look in it.

2009

01:49:38,000 --> 01:49:43,870

And it was full of jewelry, and  
Halsketten and Armbanden and--

2010

01:49:43,870 --> 01:49:44,870

Necklaces and bracelets.

2011

01:49:44,870 --> 01:49:47,450

All this kind of stuff.

2012

01:49:47,450 --> 01:49:48,560

But she gave it.

2013

01:49:48,560 --> 01:49:49,820

And then my mother--

2014

01:49:49,820 --> 01:49:53,360

there was no Mercedes  
left, just her cycle.

2015

01:49:53,360 --> 01:49:56,740

And there was a camp  
for displaced persons,

2016

01:49:56,740 --> 01:50:01,040

where Jewish people who had  
survived were in certain areas

2017

01:50:01,040 --> 01:50:03,490

to wait for the visas.

2018

01:50:03,490 --> 01:50:11,540

And she took two or three  
of those precious things,

2019

01:50:11,540 --> 01:50:15,590

and drove to this camp.

2020

01:50:15,590 --> 01:50:22,100

And two of the Jews  
recognized her again.

2021

01:50:22,100 --> 01:50:26,510

They knew her from her  
visits in the Krakow ghetto.

2022

01:50:26,510 --> 01:50:29,030

And how is the Jewish humor?

2023

01:50:29,030 --> 01:50:32,750

They addressed her  
still "Frau Minister."

2024

01:50:32,750 --> 01:50:35,400

My mother said to  
them, I have this.

2025

01:50:35,400 --> 01:50:40,070

You can get it, but I  
need flour, butter, meat,

2026

01:50:40,070 --> 01:50:42,470

to nourish my children.

2027

01:50:42,470 --> 01:50:46,440

And during the night, they come  
in old car with all the stuff.

2028

01:50:46,440 --> 01:50:48,770

And they made a fortune.

2029

01:50:48,770 --> 01:50:53,280

And we don't have  
to starve anymore.

2030

01:50:53,280 --> 01:50:55,100

That was my mother.

2031

01:50:55,100 --> 01:50:56,480

Oh, my goodness.

2032  
01:50:56,480 --> 01:51:00,940  
My mother, on the other  
hand, was, I think,

2033  
01:51:00,940 --> 01:51:05,330  
the only person I  
met in my life who

2034  
01:51:05,330 --> 01:51:11,360  
was living strictly to reality.

2035  
01:51:11,360 --> 01:51:16,100  
When the Third Reich  
and her luxury was over,

2036  
01:51:16,100 --> 01:51:18,590  
she acknowledged it immediately.

2037  
01:51:18,590 --> 01:51:19,820  
It's over now.

2038  
01:51:19,820 --> 01:51:21,440  
It's over.

2039  
01:51:21,440 --> 01:51:25,040  
She never glorified  
in front of me

2040  
01:51:25,040 --> 01:51:29,930  
the Third Reich, the  
powerful living she had,

2041  
01:51:29,930 --> 01:51:32,450  
all the servants, all  
this kind of stuff.

2042  
01:51:32,450 --> 01:51:34,250  
She never glorified it.

2043  
01:51:34,250 --> 01:51:38,570

Now she was poor again like  
in the beginning of her life.

2044

01:51:38,570 --> 01:51:41,450

And now she had to nurse  
five stupid children.

2045

01:51:41,450 --> 01:51:42,410

And she did it.

2046

01:51:42,410 --> 01:51:43,610

She did it.

2047

01:51:43,610 --> 01:51:48,050

So she died worn out  
in the age of 62.

2048

01:51:48,050 --> 01:51:49,650

And what year?

2049

01:51:49,650 --> 01:51:52,020

'59 on my birthday.

2050

01:51:52,020 --> 01:51:55,350

We had another  
interview this morning.

2051

01:51:55,350 --> 01:51:57,570

I answered this question.

2052

01:51:57,570 --> 01:51:58,650

That's right, you did.

2053

01:51:58,650 --> 01:52:01,620

Mustn't have been.

2054

01:52:01,620 --> 01:52:03,900

That was the one before  
rather than-- we'll

2055

01:52:03,900 --> 01:52:07,240

talk about that later.

2056

01:52:07,240 --> 01:52:10,440

But I want to go back  
to things that you just

2057

01:52:10,440 --> 01:52:14,190

mentioned right now about  
her being in the ghettos

2058

01:52:14,190 --> 01:52:15,870

and doing dealings.

2059

01:52:15,870 --> 01:52:18,300

I don't think we talked  
about that in the morning.

2060

01:52:18,300 --> 01:52:20,010

I don't know much more about it.

2061

01:52:20,010 --> 01:52:24,000

I know by my own visit,  
and I knew by the friends,

2062

01:52:24,000 --> 01:52:27,180

for instance by Tante  
Margot and all the other,

2063

01:52:27,180 --> 01:52:31,640

said that very often was  
in the ghetto, always.

2064

01:52:31,640 --> 01:52:35,790

And you have to imagine  
the Jewish people, who

2065

01:52:35,790 --> 01:52:40,610

have the last shops and  
last precious things.

2066

01:52:40,610 --> 01:52:45,620

And if it was the wife of the  
Governor General shows up,

2067

01:52:45,620 --> 01:52:51,030

they had the desperate  
hope that if they sell her

2068

01:52:51,030 --> 01:52:55,970

for a cheap price, maybe  
she would do something

2069

01:52:55,970 --> 01:52:57,610

that they can survive.

2070

01:52:57,610 --> 01:53:01,570

My mother didn't do  
nothing about it.

2071

01:53:01,570 --> 01:53:05,620

So she just took advantage  
of her ability to--

2072

01:53:05,620 --> 01:53:09,970

now was the Schoberhof filled  
with all of these types

2073

01:53:09,970 --> 01:53:11,947

of items, of paintings, of--

2074

01:53:11,947 --> 01:53:12,780

[INTERPOSING VOICES]

2075

01:53:12,780 --> 01:53:15,460

No, that was the painting,  
which my father stole

2076

01:53:15,460 --> 01:53:19,180

when he left Krakow, for  
instance, a Leonardo da

2077

01:53:19,180 --> 01:53:23,840

Vinci, and two Rembrandts,  
and one Rafael, and a lot

2078

01:53:23,840 --> 01:53:29,390



of tapestry, and jewelry  
from the Polish kings,

2079  
01:53:29,390 --> 01:53:33,610  
and other paintings,  
a lot of paintings.

2080  
01:53:33,610 --> 01:53:37,000  
And that was in  
his little house,

2081  
01:53:37,000 --> 01:53:39,160  
where also his office was.

2082  
01:53:39,160 --> 01:53:40,510  
So all of that was there.

2083  
01:53:40,510 --> 01:53:41,140  
Yes.

2084  
01:53:41,140 --> 01:53:47,220  
It was one of the most  
precious museums at the time,

2085  
01:53:47,220 --> 01:53:50,630  
if you look around Europe.

2086  
01:53:50,630 --> 01:53:56,250  
But this, all of this, was  
handed over to the Americans.

2087  
01:53:56,250 --> 01:54:00,960  
And only the Rafael is  
missing still nowadays.

2088  
01:54:00,960 --> 01:54:05,220  
I assume that this Rafael is  
hanging in a farmer's kitchen.

2089  
01:54:05,220 --> 01:54:05,970  
In Germany.

2090

01:54:05,970 --> 01:54:09,540  
Yes, in Bavaria,  
because my mother--

2091  
01:54:09,540 --> 01:54:12,120  
I think my mother stole it.

2092  
01:54:12,120 --> 01:54:14,940  
Because it was not  
big, this size.

2093  
01:54:14,940 --> 01:54:21,850  
And got some bread, and butter,  
and something, some chicken.

2094  
01:54:21,850 --> 01:54:25,490  
So when the Schoberhof  
was plundered,

2095  
01:54:25,490 --> 01:54:28,610  
it was by the first laborers.

2096  
01:54:28,610 --> 01:54:31,610  
It wasn't stuff like this  
that they were finding.

2097  
01:54:31,610 --> 01:54:32,690  
No.

2098  
01:54:32,690 --> 01:54:34,910  
What were they actually  
taking when they

2099  
01:54:34,910 --> 01:54:36,170  
were doing their plundering?

2100  
01:54:36,170 --> 01:54:38,560  
There were other  
precious things,

2101  
01:54:38,560 --> 01:54:42,286  
jewelry also from my mother,  
and this kind of stuff.

2102  
01:54:42,286 --> 01:54:43,640  
They found a lot of--

2103  
01:54:43,640 --> 01:54:48,480

2104  
01:54:48,480 --> 01:54:53,050  
So your father is  
arrested on May 4th, '45.

2105  
01:54:53,050 --> 01:54:57,360  
And do you remember the  
end of the war actually?

2106  
01:54:57,360 --> 01:54:58,420  
No.

2107  
01:54:58,420 --> 01:55:03,780  
First, as every  
German can tell you,

2108  
01:55:03,780 --> 01:55:09,120  
youngster when we saw  
the first Negroes--

2109  
01:55:09,120 --> 01:55:13,050  
now it's the Black  
African-Americans.

2110  
01:55:13,050 --> 01:55:19,730  
But I thought all  
Americans are millionaires.

2111  
01:55:19,730 --> 01:55:24,980  
And they throw down to us  
children a lot of chocolate.

2112  
01:55:24,980 --> 01:55:26,120  
Very nice guys.

2113  
01:55:26,120 --> 01:55:28,900

Really nice guys.

2114  
01:55:28,900 --> 01:55:29,660  
Very friendly.

2115  
01:55:29,660 --> 01:55:30,530  
Very friendly.

2116  
01:55:30,530 --> 01:55:32,680  
And after the plundering  
of the Schoberhof,

2117  
01:55:32,680 --> 01:55:36,230  
the Americans also put some  
guards around the Schoberhof.

2118  
01:55:36,230 --> 01:55:37,120  
Oh, did they?

2119  
01:55:37,120 --> 01:55:42,272  
But they also drank all the wine  
my father has in the cellar.

2120  
01:55:42,272 --> 01:55:45,038  
[CHUCKLING]

2121  
01:55:45,038 --> 01:55:46,890

2122  
01:55:46,890 --> 01:55:51,390  
Now, at that point, your  
sister, your older sister's

2123  
01:55:51,390 --> 01:55:52,590  
18 years old.

2124  
01:55:52,590 --> 01:55:54,970  
Norm is 17 years old.

2125  
01:55:54,970 --> 01:55:58,300  
They're already in  
their upper teens.

2126  
01:55:58,300 --> 01:55:59,310  
What were they doing?

2127  
01:55:59,310 --> 01:56:00,450  
Were they still at home?

2128  
01:56:00,450 --> 01:56:02,850  
Were they off someplace else?

2129  
01:56:02,850 --> 01:56:03,780  
Were you all together?

2130  
01:56:03,780 --> 01:56:09,900  
Sigrid was working in a Red  
Cross hospital in Silesia

2131  
01:56:09,900 --> 01:56:10,620  
at the time.

2132  
01:56:10,620 --> 01:56:12,790  
But then she was back home.

2133  
01:56:12,790 --> 01:56:16,110  
But before she wrote a very  
interesting letter to my mother

2134  
01:56:16,110 --> 01:56:19,790  
in a very normal tone.

2135  
01:56:19,790 --> 01:56:20,890  
It's correct?

2136  
01:56:20,890 --> 01:56:21,980  
Yeah.

2137  
01:56:21,980 --> 01:56:28,110  
Telling her, I am treating all  
the wounded German soldiers.

2138  
01:56:28,110 --> 01:56:31,130

And they are all  
very much afraid

2139  
01:56:31,130 --> 01:56:33,300  
if Germany is losing the war.

2140  
01:56:33,300 --> 01:56:35,930  
It was in the spring 1945.

2141  
01:56:35,930 --> 01:56:37,190  
Oh, my.

2142  
01:56:37,190 --> 01:56:44,320  
Because they I say  
to my sister Sigrid,

2143  
01:56:44,320 --> 01:56:50,300  
what we have done to the Jews,  
they will never forgive us.

2144  
01:56:50,300 --> 01:56:52,950  
So far that the  
Germans are telling you

2145  
01:56:52,950 --> 01:56:54,140  
nobody knew anything.

2146  
01:56:54,140 --> 01:56:56,650

2147  
01:56:56,650 --> 01:57:03,680  
And it was Sigrid wrote it  
in a kind of we know this.

2148  
01:57:03,680 --> 01:57:07,070  
It was like-- and  
imagine dear mother.

2149  
01:57:07,070 --> 01:57:09,550  
I couldn't have believed it.

2150  
01:57:09,550 --> 01:57:10,580

They says it's no.

2151  
01:57:10,580 --> 01:57:13,490  
[INAUDIBLE] what we  
have done to the Jews.

2152  
01:57:13,490 --> 01:57:14,930  
So they will kill us now.

2153  
01:57:14,930 --> 01:57:25,910

2154  
01:57:25,910 --> 01:57:32,100  
When we talked before about  
your father being arrested,

2155  
01:57:32,100 --> 01:57:34,950  
about him being  
brought to trial,

2156  
01:57:34,950 --> 01:57:38,780  
that he's in the  
first row, why is

2157  
01:57:38,780 --> 01:57:43,515  
it that you visited him only  
once in September of '46?

2158  
01:57:43,515 --> 01:57:47,010

2159  
01:57:47,010 --> 01:57:54,310  
It was prohibited that you  
can't visit the defendants.

2160  
01:57:54,310 --> 01:58:01,840  
And it was a time when the  
trial was finished before they

2161  
01:58:01,840 --> 01:58:03,940  
handed out the verdicts.

2162

01:58:03,940 --> 01:58:06,650

There was suddenly  
the permission

2163

01:58:06,650 --> 01:58:09,040

that the family  
of the defendants,

2164

01:58:09,040 --> 01:58:14,930

not knowing what the result  
of the trial will be for them,

2165

01:58:14,930 --> 01:58:21,390

they could visit for  
once their fathers.

2166

01:58:21,390 --> 01:58:23,190

What can you tell  
me about that visit?

2167

01:58:23,190 --> 01:58:25,830

2168

01:58:25,830 --> 01:58:28,860

That visit was the  
last disappointment

2169

01:58:28,860 --> 01:58:30,870

concerning my father.

2170

01:58:30,870 --> 01:58:35,120

I was sitting on the  
lap of my mother.

2171

01:58:35,120 --> 01:58:42,730

He was sitting behind a  
window with a small [GERMAN]

2172

01:58:42,730 --> 01:58:45,260

so we could  
understand each other.

2173

01:58:45,260 --> 01:58:47,060



And I was sitting there.

2174  
01:58:47,060 --> 01:58:47,870  
And my father--

2175  
01:58:47,870 --> 01:58:48,590  
Screen.

2176  
01:58:48,590 --> 01:58:54,580  
--laughed and said  
to me, hi, Nicky.

2177  
01:58:54,580 --> 01:58:56,650  
Nice to see you.

2178  
01:58:56,650 --> 01:59:02,890  
Soon we will celebrate a  
happy Christmas in Schoberhof.

2179  
01:59:02,890 --> 01:59:08,950  
And I said to myself,  
why is he lying?

2180  
01:59:08,950 --> 01:59:10,300  
Why is he lying?

2181  
01:59:10,300 --> 01:59:15,510  
He knows that he is going to  
be hanged because I knew it.

2182  
01:59:15,510 --> 01:59:18,000  
Yeah, you told us  
earlier that there was--

2183  
01:59:18,000 --> 01:59:20,350  
it was by then common knowledge.

2184  
01:59:20,350 --> 01:59:21,270  
Yeah.

2185  
01:59:21,270 --> 01:59:23,220  
And you're seven years

old, and you and you

2186

01:59:23,220 --> 01:59:25,050

think this to yourself.

2187

01:59:25,050 --> 01:59:27,790

That was really disappointing.

2188

01:59:27,790 --> 01:59:31,420

Did he have any other words  
to any of the other children?

2189

01:59:31,420 --> 01:59:38,030

The strange thing is that  
my brother Michael never

2190

01:59:38,030 --> 01:59:42,620

told anybody what our  
father told him, also

2191

01:59:42,620 --> 01:59:44,770

not to his children.

2192

01:59:44,770 --> 01:59:45,970

That's really strange.

2193

01:59:45,970 --> 01:59:49,340

Now he's dead a long time ago.

2194

01:59:49,340 --> 01:59:53,900

And to Norman, he was  
alone without our mother

2195

01:59:53,900 --> 01:59:56,420

because he was grown up nearly.

2196

01:59:56,420 --> 02:00:04,240

And to Norman he said,  
I can't leave you

2197

02:00:04,240 --> 02:00:10,260

anything but the manuscript

which I wrote in the prison.

2198  
02:00:10,260 --> 02:00:14,370  
And remember always  
I am a man of law.

2199  
02:00:14,370 --> 02:00:17,010  
I'm not a poet.

2200  
02:00:17,010 --> 02:00:18,720  
So maybe it's not all.

2201  
02:00:18,720 --> 02:00:22,330  
And then I will  
give you one advice.

2202  
02:00:22,330 --> 02:00:26,300  
Please build up here something.

2203  
02:00:26,300 --> 02:00:30,300  
Baut ihr hier ein Sperre ein

2204  
02:00:30,300 --> 02:00:31,710  
Build up a defense.

2205  
02:00:31,710 --> 02:00:35,530  
A defense here and make this.

2206  
02:00:35,530 --> 02:00:41,920  
And this I struggled  
with my brother

2207  
02:00:41,920 --> 02:00:46,320  
about his comments,  
his advice for a life.

2208  
02:00:46,320 --> 02:00:48,170  
What does it mean?

2209  
02:00:48,170 --> 02:00:50,490  
Don't talk too much.

2210  
02:00:50,490 --> 02:00:53,010  
Don't talk too  
much, because he was

2211  
02:00:53,010 --> 02:00:56,100  
sentenced to death because  
of what he was talking,

2212  
02:00:56,100 --> 02:00:56,820  
first hand.

2213  
02:00:56,820 --> 02:00:59,880

2214  
02:00:59,880 --> 02:01:08,190  
And I always say that was advice  
of my father to be a coward.

2215  
02:01:08,190 --> 02:01:11,100

2216  
02:01:11,100 --> 02:01:16,280  
But my brother Norman said,  
no, it was just to be silent.

2217  
02:01:16,280 --> 02:01:18,590  
And I was silent.

2218  
02:01:18,590 --> 02:01:21,830  
And I said, so you  
was a coward, huh,

2219  
02:01:21,830 --> 02:01:26,600  
as your father said  
to you, you should be.

2220  
02:01:26,600 --> 02:01:30,160  
So that was a point of  
contention between you

2221  
02:01:30,160 --> 02:01:31,340  
and your brother Norman?

2222  
02:01:31,340 --> 02:01:33,230  
Yeah.

2223  
02:01:33,230 --> 02:01:42,630  
And then he wrote in his last  
letter to my brother Norman,

2224  
02:01:42,630 --> 02:01:44,040  
This is.

2225  
02:01:44,040 --> 02:01:46,500  
Those are the last men.

2226  
02:01:46,500 --> 02:01:49,770  
We have to die in this war.

2227  
02:01:49,770 --> 02:01:52,710  
We will follow millions  
of our soldiers,

2228  
02:01:52,710 --> 02:01:56,130  
of our brave  
soldiers, who already

2229  
02:01:56,130 --> 02:01:59,020  
has been killed in this war.

2230  
02:01:59,020 --> 02:02:04,720  
And what should I do with the  
rest of my life, for instance?

2231  
02:02:04,720 --> 02:02:15,060  
Should I be dealt in revenge  
from emigrants, traitors?

2232  
02:02:15,060 --> 02:02:16,900  
So I prefer to be dead.

2233  
02:02:16,900 --> 02:02:23,850  
So the emigrants, really  
those guys like Willy Brandt,

2234

02:02:23,850 --> 02:02:29,400  
our chancellor then, was that we  
can't fight this dictatorship.

2235

02:02:29,400 --> 02:02:31,810  
But we don't want to  
do anything with it.

2236

02:02:31,810 --> 02:02:33,300  
And so they emigrate.

2237

02:02:33,300 --> 02:02:39,030  
So they were the brave ones  
and the really good ones.

2238

02:02:39,030 --> 02:02:43,620  
So he hadn't got any idea.

2239

02:02:43,620 --> 02:02:48,480  
And he never acknowledged  
after a year of trial

2240

02:02:48,480 --> 02:02:51,420  
where the Americans, the  
English, and the French

2241

02:02:51,420 --> 02:02:57,330  
and the Russian have shown  
them a lot of documents, even

2242

02:02:57,330 --> 02:03:03,310  
a movie about Auschwitz,  
what kind of horrible crimes

2243

02:03:03,310 --> 02:03:05,680  
this bunch of criminals  
has committed.

2244

02:03:05,680 --> 02:03:09,360  
And then he is writing  
something like this.

2245

02:03:09,360 --> 02:03:14,600

And he wrote to his  
lawyer, Mr. Seidl

2246

02:03:14,600 --> 02:03:22,830

also to mother, please make  
sure that the future will

2247

02:03:22,830 --> 02:03:24,510

see the true Frank.

2248

02:03:24,510 --> 02:03:30,630

I was never a criminal, to  
my mother something like.

2249

02:03:30,630 --> 02:03:34,910

He never acknowledged anything.

2250

02:03:34,910 --> 02:03:37,400

And do you remember how  
your mother reacted to it?

2251

02:03:37,400 --> 02:03:38,340

No.

2252

02:03:38,340 --> 02:03:40,200

[INAUDIBLE] not.

2253

02:03:40,200 --> 02:03:44,730

But there was this  
18 of April in 1946.

2254

02:03:44,730 --> 02:03:47,490

He was on the  
stand at the trial.

2255

02:03:47,490 --> 02:03:51,810

And he was asked by Mr.  
Seidl, his defendant--

2256

02:03:51,810 --> 02:03:57,030

his lawyer, and asked

him, have you ever

2257

02:03:57,030 --> 02:04:00,490  
had something to do with  
the extinguishing of Jews,

2258

02:04:00,490 --> 02:04:02,740  
extermination of Jews?

2259

02:04:02,740 --> 02:04:08,180  
And my father, after a  
short silence, he said, yes.

2260

02:04:08,180 --> 02:04:13,010  
I never ordered to build  
up a concentration camp.

2261

02:04:13,010 --> 02:04:18,930  
But if I now look back, what  
we have done in my own diary

2262

02:04:18,930 --> 02:04:23,640  
is a witness against, what we  
have said, what we have done.

2263

02:04:23,640 --> 02:04:27,750  
I only have to  
acknowledge this guilt.

2264

02:04:27,750 --> 02:04:33,450  
1,000 years will pass without  
taking away this guilt

2265

02:04:33,450 --> 02:04:35,010  
from the German people.

2266

02:04:35,010 --> 02:04:36,370  
Your father said this?

2267

02:04:36,370 --> 02:04:38,100  
Yes.

2268



02:04:38,100 --> 02:04:44,410  
Now, I ask you, when I  
am asked from my lawyer,

2269

02:04:44,410 --> 02:04:49,780  
have you personally something  
to do with the extermination

2270

02:04:49,780 --> 02:04:56,530  
camps, why I suddenly distribute  
my guilt on 80 million

2271

02:04:56,530 --> 02:04:59,520  
other German shoulders?

2272

02:04:59,520 --> 02:05:05,310  
And I just have finished a book  
from a German defense lawyer.

2273

02:05:05,310 --> 02:05:09,840  
And all the defense  
lawyers were sitting there,

2274

02:05:09,840 --> 02:05:14,940  
as he remembered, and saying,  
what is this Frank doing?

2275

02:05:14,940 --> 02:05:17,100  
At first he admitted  
his personal guilt.

2276

02:05:17,100 --> 02:05:21,810  
And suddenly it's vanished  
about 80 million shoulders.

2277

02:05:21,810 --> 02:05:27,760  
So this was also the lead for  
the German people how to react.

2278

02:05:27,760 --> 02:05:30,190  
We never acknowledged  
our guilt. We

2279

02:05:30,190 --> 02:05:32,110  
have built a lot of monuments.

2280  
02:05:32,110 --> 02:05:37,970  
And we are a beautiful  
example for the other world

2281  
02:05:37,970 --> 02:05:43,610  
what we have done with  
our past and how great we

2282  
02:05:43,610 --> 02:05:44,840  
were in acknowledge.

2283  
02:05:44,840 --> 02:05:48,670  
It's just the surface.

2284  
02:05:48,670 --> 02:05:53,050  
The German people, still  
I'm very much afraid of.

2285  
02:05:53,050 --> 02:05:54,310  
Why?

2286  
02:05:54,310 --> 02:05:57,970  
They never acknowledged  
our crimes, never.

2287  
02:05:57,970 --> 02:06:01,810  
It was just we have to do  
this because the world is

2288  
02:06:01,810 --> 02:06:05,430  
looking for it, that the  
Germans have to do something.

2289  
02:06:05,430 --> 02:06:07,600  
So we built some monuments.

2290  
02:06:07,600 --> 02:06:11,350  
And the German historians  
did a very good job.

2291

02:06:11,350 --> 02:06:16,030  
There is no German crime which  
was not thoroughly researched

2292

02:06:16,030 --> 02:06:17,830  
and written down.

2293

02:06:17,830 --> 02:06:19,300  
Everybody can read it.

2294

02:06:19,300 --> 02:06:23,770  
But also, if you read  
it as a normal German,

2295

02:06:23,770 --> 02:06:25,840  
you will never  
acknowledge it really.

2296

02:06:25,840 --> 02:06:26,570  
Why?

2297

02:06:26,570 --> 02:06:37,620  
Because the Germans  
have a lack of empathy.

2298

02:06:37,620 --> 02:06:43,470  
The Germans can't put  
themselves in the soul

2299

02:06:43,470 --> 02:06:50,890  
or in the situation, let's  
say, of a Jewish mother who

2300

02:06:50,890 --> 02:06:57,170  
has two children who is  
forced by German soldiers,

2301

02:06:57,170 --> 02:07:04,040  
or German [INAUDIBLE]  
police into a cattle car,

2302

02:07:04,040 --> 02:07:07,370

is driven through  
days and nights

2303  
02:07:07,370 --> 02:07:13,750  
without any food or water,  
embracing her little children,

2304  
02:07:13,750 --> 02:07:17,170  
and then thrown out  
of the cattle car

2305  
02:07:17,170 --> 02:07:19,900  
to the ramp of  
Auschwitz, for instance.

2306  
02:07:19,900 --> 02:07:24,920  
And then they took  
away the two children.

2307  
02:07:24,920 --> 02:07:26,390  
They can't do this.

2308  
02:07:26,390 --> 02:07:29,940  
When I'm reading in schools  
or somewhere, I always said,

2309  
02:07:29,940 --> 02:07:32,300  
have you ever tried to do this?

2310  
02:07:32,300 --> 02:07:34,550  
Every German knows  
what really had

2311  
02:07:34,550 --> 02:07:36,650  
happened, what we have done.

2312  
02:07:36,650 --> 02:07:42,600  
Have you ever put yourself  
in a situation like this?

2313  
02:07:42,600 --> 02:07:44,328  
And so I don't know.

2314  
02:07:44,328 --> 02:07:45,120  
They don't do this.

2315  
02:07:45,120 --> 02:07:46,650  
They can't do it.

2316  
02:07:46,650 --> 02:07:50,240  
That's the special  
thing about the Germans.

2317  
02:07:50,240 --> 02:07:54,800  
But in this, this  
takes our story away

2318  
02:07:54,800 --> 02:08:01,040  
from your life and the  
post-war development of it.

2319  
02:08:01,040 --> 02:08:04,280  
But we're talking now  
about German society.

2320  
02:08:04,280 --> 02:08:09,775  
And this is a very dim view  
of Germans as a people.

2321  
02:08:09,775 --> 02:08:12,310

2322  
02:08:12,310 --> 02:08:19,150  
And it doesn't sound,  
how shall I say it?

2323  
02:08:19,150 --> 02:08:21,010  
I need to have more proof.

2324  
02:08:21,010 --> 02:08:25,120  
I need to have more  
sense of how can you

2325  
02:08:25,120 --> 02:08:28,438  
make such an overall arching

statement that Germans

2326  
02:08:28,438 --> 02:08:29,105  
have no empathy?

2327  
02:08:29,105 --> 02:08:31,750  
Well, I live within  
my German people.

2328  
02:08:31,750 --> 02:08:35,000  
I know them.

2329  
02:08:35,000 --> 02:08:37,090  
Also, for instance,  
was our chancellor

2330  
02:08:37,090 --> 02:08:42,130  
Mrs. Merkel did this open up  
for the refugees from Syria.

2331  
02:08:42,130 --> 02:08:45,680  
Around the world, they  
applauded her, said,

2332  
02:08:45,680 --> 02:08:47,110  
that's a great thing.

2333  
02:08:47,110 --> 02:08:50,940  
And I also was suddenly proud.

2334  
02:08:50,940 --> 02:08:54,510  
But now we do have about 600--

2335  
02:08:54,510 --> 02:08:59,620  
it was last year about  
600 different burning down

2336  
02:08:59,620 --> 02:09:03,250  
of homes for refugees.

2337  
02:09:03,250 --> 02:09:07,960  
We have beaten up people.

2338  
02:09:07,960 --> 02:09:10,090  
We have even killings.

2339  
02:09:10,090 --> 02:09:21,350  
So you have to see the German  
people like a dark ball.

2340  
02:09:21,350 --> 02:09:26,270  
And on this ball, let's say we  
are 80 million on this ball.

2341  
02:09:26,270 --> 02:09:27,830  
Out of this 80 million--

2342  
02:09:27,830 --> 02:09:30,360  
and I make it very positively--

2343  
02:09:30,360 --> 02:09:38,150  
let's say are 10 million Germans  
who are on this dark ball.

2344  
02:09:38,150 --> 02:09:39,480  
They are running around.

2345  
02:09:39,480 --> 02:09:41,300  
They are really true democrats.

2346  
02:09:41,300 --> 02:09:45,720  
They are really looking  
that we stay a democracy.

2347  
02:09:45,720 --> 02:09:52,810  
But this ball is still very,  
very ignorant and very,

2348  
02:09:52,810 --> 02:09:57,120  
very against everything  
what is hurting

2349  
02:09:57,120 --> 02:10:03,450  
them and their bad

conscience, I would say.

2350

02:10:03,450 --> 02:10:06,000

Do you feel this  
inside yourself?

2351

02:10:06,000 --> 02:10:10,860

No, I am one of the 10 million  
who are [VOCALIZING] around.

2352

02:10:10,860 --> 02:10:18,100

2353

02:10:18,100 --> 02:10:19,090

Let's turn back.

2354

02:10:19,090 --> 02:10:22,980

2355

02:10:22,980 --> 02:10:25,830

When your father said  
these different things

2356

02:10:25,830 --> 02:10:29,220

to your siblings  
and said to Norman

2357

02:10:29,220 --> 02:10:33,900

that all I leave is maybe  
this manuscript and his piece

2358

02:10:33,900 --> 02:10:37,000

of advice, was  
there anything else

2359

02:10:37,000 --> 02:10:39,020

that he said to  
any of the girls?

2360

02:10:39,020 --> 02:10:39,520

No.

2361



02:10:39,520 --> 02:10:40,240  
I don't know.

2362  
02:10:40,240 --> 02:10:42,460  
You don't know.

2363  
02:10:42,460 --> 02:10:44,330  
They didn't talk about it.

2364  
02:10:44,330 --> 02:10:45,340  
All right.

2365  
02:10:45,340 --> 02:10:47,920  
After you visited him,  
was there any discussion

2366  
02:10:47,920 --> 02:10:50,080  
at home about the visit?

2367  
02:10:50,080 --> 02:10:53,980  
I don't remember  
but must have been.

2368  
02:10:53,980 --> 02:10:59,020  
I asked my brother Norman, but  
decades later, and he said,

2369  
02:10:59,020 --> 02:11:02,320  
we still had hope  
because the visit was

2370  
02:11:02,320 --> 02:11:04,315  
before the verdict came out.

2371  
02:11:04,315 --> 02:11:05,170  
Ah.

2372  
02:11:05,170 --> 02:11:06,760  
I see.

2373  
02:11:06,760 --> 02:11:10,120  
Which I found out very late,

because in my first book

2374

02:11:10,120 --> 02:11:14,690

I write that it was after  
the verdict came out.

2375

02:11:14,690 --> 02:11:18,370

So you can say it's  
a mistake which

2376

02:11:18,370 --> 02:11:21,490

makes the truth even stronger.

2377

02:11:21,490 --> 02:11:24,970

I was so sure that  
he will be hanged.

2378

02:11:24,970 --> 02:11:30,040

I didn't need the verdict , yes,  
it was before the judges handed

2379

02:11:30,040 --> 02:11:31,120

out the verdict.

2380

02:11:31,120 --> 02:11:33,160

I always thought  
it was afterwards.

2381

02:11:33,160 --> 02:11:34,330

And then I found out, no.

2382

02:11:34,330 --> 02:11:35,110

It's before.

2383

02:11:35,110 --> 02:11:36,820

Now I know exactly  
the date it was.

2384

02:11:36,820 --> 02:11:40,540

It was around the 17th of  
September when we visited him.

2385

02:11:40,540 --> 02:11:44,770  
And the verdicts came out  
on the 1st of October.

2386  
02:11:44,770 --> 02:11:49,810  
So guilty or not guilty was  
said on the 30th of September.

2387  
02:11:49,810 --> 02:11:51,580  
So was after you visited.

2388  
02:11:51,580 --> 02:11:54,310  
It was the death  
penalty or 20 years

2389  
02:11:54,310 --> 02:11:59,380  
or life imprisonment came  
on the 1st of October.

2390  
02:11:59,380 --> 02:12:02,550  
Did you ever shed any  
tears about your father?

2391  
02:12:02,550 --> 02:12:05,193

2392  
02:12:05,193 --> 02:12:06,360  
Did you ever shed any tears?

2393  
02:12:06,360 --> 02:12:11,070  
But the strange thing was  
when I was sitting together

2394  
02:12:11,070 --> 02:12:14,640  
with Philippe Sands, the  
international lawyer who

2395  
02:12:14,640 --> 02:12:21,180  
made a film also about me,  
I was sitting in a cell,

2396  
02:12:21,180 --> 02:12:24,660  
like the same in which

Hans Frank was sitting

2397

02:12:24,660 --> 02:12:28,410  
during the trial in Nuremberg.

2398

02:12:28,410 --> 02:12:30,930  
I was exactly the  
same measurement.

2399

02:12:30,930 --> 02:12:39,560  
And when Colonel Andrews  
came with the guards

2400

02:12:39,560 --> 02:12:43,790  
to get him to the gallows on the  
night of the 16th of October,

2401

02:12:43,790 --> 02:12:48,555  
1946, they opened the door,  
and my father was kneeling.

2402

02:12:48,555 --> 02:12:52,440

2403

02:12:52,440 --> 02:12:55,170  
And there Father  
O'Conner accompanied

2404

02:12:55,170 --> 02:13:02,140  
Andrews and the guards  
said, Father, my mother used

2405

02:13:02,140 --> 02:13:06,170  
to give me the  
cross on my forehead

2406

02:13:06,170 --> 02:13:09,930  
before I went to  
school every morning.

2407

02:13:09,930 --> 02:13:13,120  
Please do this as well.

2408

02:13:13,120 --> 02:13:16,230

And when I was telling this  
Phillippe inside the cell,

2409

02:13:16,230 --> 02:13:20,810

I suddenly was very  
near to my father.

2410

02:13:20,810 --> 02:13:26,450

And the first time I think I  
really had some pity for him.

2411

02:13:26,450 --> 02:13:30,800

Suddenly, I always said it's  
the action of a [INAUDIBLE]

2412

02:13:30,800 --> 02:13:34,640

[? actor. ?] And  
suddenly in this cell,

2413

02:13:34,640 --> 02:13:40,390

I got the idea maybe it wasn't  
[INAUDIBLE] [? actors ?] kind

2414

02:13:40,390 --> 02:13:41,430

of thing.

2415

02:13:41,430 --> 02:13:48,720

But he has this terrible,  
terrible urgent wish

2416

02:13:48,720 --> 02:13:53,680

to be young again, to have  
not committed any crimes,

2417

02:13:53,680 --> 02:13:57,610

and to be an innocent  
human being again.

2418

02:13:57,610 --> 02:14:02,640

And at this moment, I felt  
something of emotion for him,

2419

02:14:02,640 --> 02:14:03,610

I would say.

2420

02:14:03,610 --> 02:14:06,387

And that's so many  
decades later.

2421

02:14:06,387 --> 02:14:07,470

That's just very recently.

2422

02:14:07,470 --> 02:14:12,650

Well, because you have always  
pictures of his victims

2423

02:14:12,650 --> 02:14:13,920

in the brain.

2424

02:14:13,920 --> 02:14:14,420

Mm-hmm.

2425

02:14:14,420 --> 02:14:17,300

2426

02:14:17,300 --> 02:14:22,820

Tell me how life progressed  
for your family after that?

2427

02:14:22,820 --> 02:14:24,590

What happened with your mother?

2428

02:14:24,590 --> 02:14:25,190

How did she--

2429

02:14:25,190 --> 02:14:27,740

My mother published  
the book of my father.

2430

02:14:27,740 --> 02:14:30,320

It was first published  
by a publishing company,

2431

02:14:30,320 --> 02:14:32,770  
but it was a total flop.

2432  
02:14:32,770 --> 02:14:37,910  
And then she took over, founded  
her own publishing company,

2433  
02:14:37,910 --> 02:14:40,500  
[GERMAN].

2434  
02:14:40,500 --> 02:14:45,870  
And at first she addressed  
every Catholic priest.

2435  
02:14:45,870 --> 02:14:47,890  
She printed the book--

2436  
02:14:47,890 --> 02:14:50,470  
I will never forget it--

2437  
02:14:50,470 --> 02:14:58,390  
for 4 mark 50 pfennig and  
sold it for about 19 marks

2438  
02:14:58,390 --> 02:15:00,310  
50 pfennig.

2439  
02:15:00,310 --> 02:15:04,980  
And she never paid  
a penny of taxes.

2440  
02:15:04,980 --> 02:15:08,880  
So she made quite a fortune,  
I would say, about 200,000,

2441  
02:15:08,880 --> 02:15:12,375  
250,000 Deutsche mark,  
German marks then.

2442  
02:15:12,375 --> 02:15:13,500  
That's a lot of money then.

2443

02:15:13,500 --> 02:15:19,460  
So she suddenly had  
again fur and was

2444  
02:15:19,460 --> 02:15:24,380  
sitting in her beloved  
Hotel Carlton in Munich

2445  
02:15:24,380 --> 02:15:27,540  
having tea in the afternoon.

2446  
02:15:27,540 --> 02:15:32,340  
After the Catholic priests  
came the Protestant pastors.

2447  
02:15:32,340 --> 02:15:34,950  
Then there comes industries.

2448  
02:15:34,950 --> 02:15:40,440  
She always addressed them  
personally and always

2449  
02:15:40,440 --> 02:15:42,400  
was telling them-- we  
were in the meantime,

2450  
02:15:42,400 --> 02:15:46,200  
we were grown ups. But  
she-- or nearly grown ups.

2451  
02:15:46,200 --> 02:15:49,500  
Michael and me were  
about 15, 16 years old.

2452  
02:15:49,500 --> 02:15:51,640  
And she wrote my  
little children,

2453  
02:15:51,640 --> 02:15:53,100  
they are starving and so on.

2454  
02:15:53,100 --> 02:15:59,190  
Please buy this copy, and



you will prolong our life.

2455

02:15:59,190 --> 02:16:00,250

So [INAUDIBLE].

2456

02:16:00,250 --> 02:16:01,650

And so she did it.

2457

02:16:01,650 --> 02:16:06,720

And the director of

VW, for instance,

2458

02:16:06,720 --> 02:16:12,100

immediately sent us a

gift, one car to us.

2459

02:16:12,100 --> 02:16:19,550

So my mother immediately made

up a company for renting a car.

2460

02:16:19,550 --> 02:16:20,050

No!

2461

02:16:20,050 --> 02:16:21,220

Really?

2462

02:16:21,220 --> 02:16:23,380

She was really brilliant.

2463

02:16:23,380 --> 02:16:27,970

And I really, as you can

see how I tell you this,

2464

02:16:27,970 --> 02:16:31,300

I have a different

approach to my mother.

2465

02:16:31,300 --> 02:16:33,410

And I found out,

which I have never

2466

02:16:33,410 --> 02:16:38,240

written because my books were finished, I found a letter,

2467

02:16:38,240 --> 02:16:44,209  
which I didn't  
really see before.

2468

02:16:44,209 --> 02:16:47,840  
In this letter to  
a friend she wrote,

2469

02:16:47,840 --> 02:17:00,650  
when I remember the time's gone  
by, we really were merciless.

2470

02:17:00,650 --> 02:17:03,980  
And that is, at least, a  
very honest acknowledgment

2471

02:17:03,980 --> 02:17:07,500  
also what she has done.

2472

02:17:07,500 --> 02:17:10,799  
It sounds like you were looking  
throughout your whole life

2473

02:17:10,799 --> 02:17:15,420  
for some kind of  
self-reflection of that kind.

2474

02:17:15,420 --> 02:17:18,900  
Yes, because I knew everything.

2475

02:17:18,900 --> 02:17:23,400  
You have to imagine that this  
WaweÅ, just a Government General

2476

02:17:23,400 --> 02:17:28,080  
and especially the WaweÅ, was  
like a king's [? yacht. ?]

2477

02:17:28,080 --> 02:17:29,920  
Everybody knows each other.

2478  
02:17:29,920 --> 02:17:32,490  
The SS was completely  
integrated.

2479  
02:17:32,490 --> 02:17:35,559  
Also, Mr [? Krueger ?] was  
also sitting on the WaweÅ,.

2480  
02:17:35,559 --> 02:17:38,219  
So there were a lot of  
friendships in between

2481  
02:17:38,219 --> 02:17:42,180  
and sexual relationship with  
all the secretaries involved.

2482  
02:17:42,180 --> 02:17:46,799  
So everybody knows everything  
about the extermination

2483  
02:17:46,799 --> 02:17:50,250  
of the Jews, how it works  
in the Krakow ghetto,

2484  
02:17:50,250 --> 02:17:54,480  
how it works in the  
concentration camp of Plaszow.

2485  
02:17:54,480 --> 02:17:57,389  
And all this kind was quite--

2486  
02:17:57,389 --> 02:18:02,440  
and also my mother knew  
everything exactly.

2487  
02:18:02,440 --> 02:18:06,219  
And this letter which you found  
after you published your book,

2488  
02:18:06,219 --> 02:18:09,520  
which was in 2005,  
is the first time

2489  
02:18:09,520 --> 02:18:12,709  
you see any kind of  
acknowledgment, reflection

2490  
02:18:12,709 --> 02:18:13,209  
from her.

2491  
02:18:13,209 --> 02:18:15,850  
Yes, it was written  
down, Written down maybe

2492  
02:18:15,850 --> 02:18:18,370  
I don't know to whom.

2493  
02:18:18,370 --> 02:18:25,915  
Maybe she has told it some Tante  
Margot or Tante or the friends.

2494  
02:18:25,915 --> 02:18:31,799  
Really she had a lot  
of good girlfriends.

2495  
02:18:31,799 --> 02:18:34,860  
You do mention that she  
herself was arrested.

2496  
02:18:34,860 --> 02:18:36,469  
Why was that?

2497  
02:18:36,469 --> 02:18:42,590  
It was Minister [PERSONAL NAME]  
of Bavaria government in 1947.

2498  
02:18:42,590 --> 02:18:51,799  
He was an ardent fighter  
against national socialism.

2499  
02:18:51,799 --> 02:18:56,090  
And so he thought also  
the wives are responsible.

2500

02:18:56,090 --> 02:19:04,209  
So everybody who was living  
in the Bavaria state was

2501  
02:19:04,209 --> 02:19:08,889  
imprisoned then in [PLACE NAME],,  
also my mother, also Mrs.

2502  
02:19:08,889 --> 02:19:13,221  
GÃ¶ering and Mrs. Frank and  
Mrs. [? Funk, ?] I think.

2503  
02:19:13,221 --> 02:19:16,040

2504  
02:19:16,040 --> 02:19:18,410  
And did she talk about what  
her situation was like?

2505  
02:19:18,410 --> 02:19:19,160  
She was great.

2506  
02:19:19,160 --> 02:19:20,049  
I visited her.

2507  
02:19:20,049 --> 02:19:21,139  
She was laughing.

2508  
02:19:21,139 --> 02:19:22,160  
She was smoking.

2509  
02:19:22,160 --> 02:19:27,740  
She was brown by  
sun, brown faced.

2510  
02:19:27,740 --> 02:19:29,480  
And when she came  
back, she said it

2511  
02:19:29,480 --> 02:19:32,990  
was the most wonderful  
holiday I had.

2512

02:19:32,990 --> 02:19:35,510

She was very pragmatic.

2513

02:19:35,510 --> 02:19:41,709

And she loved it there  
without the stupid children.

2514

02:19:41,709 --> 02:19:44,580

But there was no  
Hilda around anymore.

2515

02:19:44,580 --> 02:19:47,709

She had to deal with  
us after the war.

2516

02:19:47,709 --> 02:19:49,810

So what happened to Hilda?

2517

02:19:49,810 --> 02:19:50,920

She couldn't--

2518

02:19:50,920 --> 02:19:54,360

She married and had one son.

2519

02:19:54,360 --> 02:19:56,300

Her husband committed suicide.

2520

02:19:56,300 --> 02:20:01,470

And after-- and when-- but  
then also she has died.

2521

02:20:01,470 --> 02:20:03,660

Also her son committed suicide.

2522

02:20:03,660 --> 02:20:08,730

Was it had nothing to  
do with the Nazi time.

2523

02:20:08,730 --> 02:20:13,830

When did you start really  
investigating and reading?

2524

02:20:13,830 --> 02:20:17,270

It was always, by the  
way, when I was 22.

2525

02:20:17,270 --> 02:20:20,640

When I met my wife first,  
I was 22 years old.

2526

02:20:20,640 --> 02:20:23,390

And at first, after  
the first kisses,

2527

02:20:23,390 --> 02:20:25,520

you are telling your biography.

2528

02:20:25,520 --> 02:20:30,260

So I was telling her mine and  
telling her, once upon a time,

2529

02:20:30,260 --> 02:20:32,450

I will write about my father.

2530

02:20:32,450 --> 02:20:33,580

I forgot about it.

2531

02:20:33,580 --> 02:20:35,630

And I have sadness.

2532

02:20:35,630 --> 02:20:39,500

And I was nearly 50  
when I did it, really.

2533

02:20:39,500 --> 02:20:46,060

I wanted first subconscious and  
then full and full conscious.

2534

02:20:46,060 --> 02:20:50,020

I said, I don't want that  
my parents ruined my life.

2535

02:20:50,020 --> 02:20:51,130

That's my life.

2536  
02:20:51,130 --> 02:20:57,130  
By God's plan or by coincidence  
I was born into this family.

2537  
02:20:57,130 --> 02:21:01,130  
So I will have my own  
life as Niklas Frank

2538  
02:21:01,130 --> 02:21:05,210  
and not as a son of those two.

2539  
02:21:05,210 --> 02:21:09,600

2540  
02:21:09,600 --> 02:21:14,280  
Your discussions  
with your siblings,

2541  
02:21:14,280 --> 02:21:18,170  
did they take place over  
a course of many years?

2542  
02:21:18,170 --> 02:21:18,670  
Yes.

2543  
02:21:18,670 --> 02:21:22,290  
When all of us we were  
together, immediately we

2544  
02:21:22,290 --> 02:21:27,100  
were in discussion  
about our parents.

2545  
02:21:27,100 --> 02:21:29,700  
It was always the same.

2546  
02:21:29,700 --> 02:21:32,880  
And can you tell us  
about what was discussed?

2547  
02:21:32,880 --> 02:21:34,990



It was always discussed,  
the main topic was,

2548  
02:21:34,990 --> 02:21:38,260  
was he innocent,  
or was he guilty?

2549  
02:21:38,260 --> 02:21:39,490  
I had the documents.

2550  
02:21:39,490 --> 02:21:43,910  
I had nothing, they  
had their love.

2551  
02:21:43,910 --> 02:21:45,050  
I had no love.

2552  
02:21:45,050 --> 02:21:46,970  
But I had the documents.

2553  
02:21:46,970 --> 02:21:50,660  
And they didn't have any desire  
to read any of those documents?

2554  
02:21:50,660 --> 02:21:51,830  
They have read it.

2555  
02:21:51,830 --> 02:21:54,290  
I know from the children  
of Michael, for instance,

2556  
02:21:54,290 --> 02:21:58,670  
was an ardent defender of  
the innocence of our father.

2557  
02:21:58,670 --> 02:21:59,550  
He read this.

2558  
02:21:59,550 --> 02:22:03,910

2559  
02:22:03,910 --> 02:22:07,180

Two German scientists  
gave out a short cut

2560  
02:22:07,180 --> 02:22:11,590  
of the 42 volumes  
of this [GERMAN]..

2561  
02:22:11,590 --> 02:22:14,200  
It was such size.

2562  
02:22:14,200 --> 02:22:17,590  
And he read it during a holiday.

2563  
02:22:17,590 --> 02:22:23,090  
And his sons have  
seen him sitting

2564  
02:22:23,090 --> 02:22:29,270  
all day long, very, very sad  
at the beach reading this.

2565  
02:22:29,270 --> 02:22:32,780  
But he never opened up to  
say what I have just read,

2566  
02:22:32,780 --> 02:22:34,010  
it's so unbelievable.

2567  
02:22:34,010 --> 02:22:37,220  
He must have read the  
sentences I quoted before.

2568  
02:22:37,220 --> 02:22:39,350  
They are in there.

2569  
02:22:39,350 --> 02:22:44,340  
But he was always defending him.

2570  
02:22:44,340 --> 02:22:49,170  
And we are told they knew more  
about different situations

2571

02:22:49,170 --> 02:22:51,090  
in the family.

2572  
02:22:51,090 --> 02:22:53,290  
They were telling them,  
laughing about it.

2573  
02:22:53,290 --> 02:22:56,550  
And I was very interested  
to hear all this.

2574  
02:22:56,550 --> 02:22:59,430  
But I don't know because  
I was the youngest one.

2575  
02:22:59,430 --> 02:23:02,730  
It was always very funny when  
we were together, always,

2576  
02:23:02,730 --> 02:23:06,100  
also when we are struggling  
against each other.

2577  
02:23:06,100 --> 02:23:07,750  
We never lost our--

2578  
02:23:07,750 --> 02:23:10,230  
I would say we  
never lost our love.

2579  
02:23:10,230 --> 02:23:13,090  
Well, that was my question  
is, what kind of relations

2580  
02:23:13,090 --> 02:23:15,034  
you had with each  
other after that?

2581  
02:23:15,034 --> 02:23:16,201  
Great, very good, very good.

2582  
02:23:16,201 --> 02:23:19,520  
But when my book came

out, my brother Michael,

2583

02:23:19,520 --> 02:23:24,670

he attacked me in  
public heavily,

2584

02:23:24,670 --> 02:23:27,790

that I'm a liar and nothing  
is true what I have written

2585

02:23:27,790 --> 02:23:29,740

and all this kind of stuff.

2586

02:23:29,740 --> 02:23:32,830

But we decided you can do this.

2587

02:23:32,830 --> 02:23:34,570

I go my way.

2588

02:23:34,570 --> 02:23:40,690

And we have nice children,  
so we don't let destroy

2589

02:23:40,690 --> 02:23:42,760

our personal relationship.

2590

02:23:42,760 --> 02:23:44,343

But that was a good idea.

2591

02:23:44,343 --> 02:23:45,010

And what about--

2592

02:23:45,010 --> 02:23:47,080

And it worked.

2593

02:23:47,080 --> 02:23:51,900

And what about you said,  
Brigitte, your sister, Gitte?

2594

02:23:51,900 --> 02:23:55,990

Gitte, she was always very  
funny when we were together,

2595  
02:23:55,990 --> 02:23:59,580  
was a funny one.

2596  
02:23:59,580 --> 02:24:06,630  
But then you don't have to  
forget we all had a profession.

2597  
02:24:06,630 --> 02:24:09,420  
So we went out every  
weekend together.

2598  
02:24:09,420 --> 02:24:12,330  
It was two or three  
times in a year.

2599  
02:24:12,330 --> 02:24:14,860  
But she took her own life.

2600  
02:24:14,860 --> 02:24:16,500  
She took her own life, yes.

2601  
02:24:16,500 --> 02:24:18,170  
And why?

2602  
02:24:18,170 --> 02:24:19,580  
She had cancer.

2603  
02:24:19,580 --> 02:24:24,090  
But as the doctors told me, she  
could have survived about five,

2604  
02:24:24,090 --> 02:24:25,490  
six, seven years.

2605  
02:24:25,490 --> 02:24:29,630  
But she has written in a diary  
when she was 16 years old,

2606  
02:24:29,630 --> 02:24:35,880  
I don't want to become older  
than [GERMAN],, or our father.

2607

02:24:35,880 --> 02:24:41,723

And this was a self-fulfilling  
promise, which she did.

2608

02:24:41,723 --> 02:24:42,640

Did she have children?

2609

02:24:42,640 --> 02:24:47,540

And she did it in an  
awful, very awful manner.

2610

02:24:47,540 --> 02:24:54,060

She had from two different  
husbands two sons.

2611

02:24:54,060 --> 02:25:01,690

And with from the  
second husband, her son,

2612

02:25:01,690 --> 02:25:05,540

he was eight years old  
when she committed suicide.

2613

02:25:05,540 --> 02:25:07,750

And she did it  
the following way.

2614

02:25:07,750 --> 02:25:12,160

She took this eight-year-old  
boy into her bed

2615

02:25:12,160 --> 02:25:17,530

in the evening, told  
him, now it's a nice day.

2616

02:25:17,530 --> 02:25:20,440

Let's sleep together.

2617

02:25:20,440 --> 02:25:23,910

So he slept  
throughout the night.

2618

02:25:23,910 --> 02:25:27,150

And when he woke up, his  
mother was lying beside him

2619

02:25:27,150 --> 02:25:32,940

dead because she committed with  
a lot of tablets and alcohol.

2620

02:25:32,940 --> 02:25:36,600

And what a gruesome,  
what unbelievable

2621

02:25:36,600 --> 02:25:40,830

for this poor child, no?

2622

02:25:40,830 --> 02:25:44,200

This I don't understand.

2623

02:25:44,200 --> 02:25:53,240

Did this burden, was it  
visited on your children,

2624

02:25:53,240 --> 02:25:56,550

the other generation, the  
children of your siblings?

2625

02:25:56,550 --> 02:25:59,000

I don't know about burden.

2626

02:25:59,000 --> 02:26:02,420

If you acknowledge  
something, most of you

2627

02:26:02,420 --> 02:26:05,990

are, like me, when I  
think of my father,

2628

02:26:05,990 --> 02:26:07,970

when I think of the  
victims, and when

2629

02:26:07,970 --> 02:26:16,420

I think of what he could  
have done to leave his job

2630  
02:26:16,420 --> 02:26:19,660  
and to go into the inner  
emigrations, that's for--

2631  
02:26:19,660 --> 02:26:23,860  
I'm always furious about  
him, still furious.

2632  
02:26:23,860 --> 02:26:26,360  
Why has he done it?

2633  
02:26:26,360 --> 02:26:28,520  
But it's not a burden.

2634  
02:26:28,520 --> 02:26:30,260  
Then maybe I'm choosing  
the wrong word.

2635  
02:26:30,260 --> 02:26:32,140  
But nevertheless,  
it's an influence.

2636  
02:26:32,140 --> 02:26:34,160  
For sure, it's an influence.

2637  
02:26:34,160 --> 02:26:37,340  
It was an influence, and  
it was something that--

2638  
02:26:37,340 --> 02:26:37,870  
I never--

2639  
02:26:37,870 --> 02:26:39,370  
--became part of your life.

2640  
02:26:39,370 --> 02:26:41,840  
I never had a father  
that was a carpenter

2641



02:26:41,840 --> 02:26:44,210  
or the engineer or a teacher.

2642  
02:26:44,210 --> 02:26:48,870  
It was always this  
bloody Hans Frank.

2643  
02:26:48,870 --> 02:26:51,540  
And so my question still stays.

2644  
02:26:51,540 --> 02:26:54,960  
Was the third generation  
affected by who he was?

2645  
02:26:54,960 --> 02:26:55,800  
For sure.

2646  
02:26:55,800 --> 02:26:58,500  
The best way I did  
for my daughter, which

2647  
02:26:58,500 --> 02:27:00,750  
she told in an interview--

2648  
02:27:00,750 --> 02:27:02,610  
I was really surprised.

2649  
02:27:02,610 --> 02:27:06,660  
She said, my father  
built around me

2650  
02:27:06,660 --> 02:27:11,760  
a wall because of what he has  
written and what he has done.

2651  
02:27:11,760 --> 02:27:14,730  
But he doesn't mean  
it the way he built up

2652  
02:27:14,730 --> 02:27:18,420  
a wall that I don't know  
anything, on the other hand,

2653

02:27:18,420 --> 02:27:21,180  
that I can live secured.

2654

02:27:21,180 --> 02:27:25,530  
I know everything what my father  
found out about my grandfather,

2655

02:27:25,530 --> 02:27:30,900  
so I can lead my own  
life, my happy life.

2656

02:27:30,900 --> 02:27:32,980  
That's a huge thing.

2657

02:27:32,980 --> 02:27:35,350  
I was very satisfied  
when I heard this.

2658

02:27:35,350 --> 02:27:37,590  
She never said to me.

2659

02:27:37,590 --> 02:27:38,470  
Yeah.

2660

02:27:38,470 --> 02:27:41,870  
But it's a huge thing  
for a child to feel that.

2661

02:27:41,870 --> 02:27:46,010  
Well, she said it when she  
was grown up not as a child.

2662

02:27:46,010 --> 02:27:50,542

2663

02:27:50,542 --> 02:27:51,750  
Can we cut just for a second?

2664

02:27:51,750 --> 02:27:54,930

2665

02:27:54,930 --> 02:27:55,830  
Action.

2666  
02:27:55,830 --> 02:27:57,410  
Action.

2667  
02:27:57,410 --> 02:28:02,330  
So with your other  
siblings, did you

2668  
02:28:02,330 --> 02:28:07,360  
have any-- once your eldest  
sister left for South Africa,

2669  
02:28:07,360 --> 02:28:10,170  
did you have contact with her?

2670  
02:28:10,170 --> 02:28:13,730  
I visited her once when  
I worked in South Africa.

2671  
02:28:13,730 --> 02:28:16,660  
She was living in Johannesburg.

2672  
02:28:16,660 --> 02:28:19,820  
And she knew my book.

2673  
02:28:19,820 --> 02:28:21,740  
It was published  
in the meantime.

2674  
02:28:21,740 --> 02:28:23,000  
She also had read it.

2675  
02:28:23,000 --> 02:28:29,040  
But she said only  
something like,

2676  
02:28:29,040 --> 02:28:32,330  
so you have something  
written, haven't you?

2677

02:28:32,330 --> 02:28:33,480  
[INAUDIBLE] more.

2678  
02:28:33,480 --> 02:28:37,240  
So she didn't comment on it.

2679  
02:28:37,240 --> 02:28:38,770  
But I know it.

2680  
02:28:38,770 --> 02:28:42,670  
She was very furious about  
it, like my brother Norman,

2681  
02:28:42,670 --> 02:28:43,340  
by the way.

2682  
02:28:43,340 --> 02:28:45,200  
He also was very  
furious about the book.

2683  
02:28:45,200 --> 02:28:45,700  
Why?

2684  
02:28:45,700 --> 02:28:49,720

2685  
02:28:49,720 --> 02:28:53,605  
Because of this  
advice of our father.

2686  
02:28:53,605 --> 02:28:54,230  
To stay silent.

2687  
02:28:54,230 --> 02:28:58,880  
He never wanted to be in public.

2688  
02:28:58,880 --> 02:29:04,250  
And so he also wanted never  
to be in public discussion

2689  
02:29:04,250 --> 02:29:07,210  
about what his father has done.

2690  
02:29:07,210 --> 02:29:08,400  
That was the main reason.

2691  
02:29:08,400 --> 02:29:11,130

2692  
02:29:11,130 --> 02:29:12,870  
And this was quite public.

2693  
02:29:12,870 --> 02:29:13,370  
It was, yes.

2694  
02:29:13,370 --> 02:29:16,060  
This was quite public.

2695  
02:29:16,060 --> 02:29:18,580  
And it was the first book  
in Germany [INAUDIBLE]..

2696  
02:29:18,580 --> 02:29:22,090  
It was also-- it sounds  
a little bit vain,

2697  
02:29:22,090 --> 02:29:25,120  
but it was the only book  
in German literature of--

2698  
02:29:25,120 --> 02:29:32,080  
no, not literature, in Germany  
from an heir of some top

2699  
02:29:32,080 --> 02:29:39,620  
Nazi who attacked his father  
in the very foul language.

2700  
02:29:39,620 --> 02:29:42,650  
That was a significant thing.

2701  
02:29:42,650 --> 02:29:44,600  
Was that something [GERMAN]?

2702  
02:29:44,600 --> 02:29:47,240  
That is, did you think  
about it consciously

2703  
02:29:47,240 --> 02:29:49,740  
when you were writing it  
that I want this style?

2704  
02:29:49,740 --> 02:29:50,240  
No.

2705  
02:29:50,240 --> 02:29:50,800  
Or was this--

2706  
02:29:50,800 --> 02:29:56,860  
I spent 12 weeks for my--

2707  
02:29:56,860 --> 02:29:59,930  
so as holidays.

2708  
02:29:59,930 --> 02:30:01,040  
And I wrote it down.

2709  
02:30:01,040 --> 02:30:02,990  
It was in 12 weeks.

2710  
02:30:02,990 --> 02:30:07,050

2711  
02:30:07,050 --> 02:30:09,440  
And this had been  
after you had been

2712  
02:30:09,440 --> 02:30:11,570  
looking at the documents and--

2713  
02:30:11,570 --> 02:30:13,460  
Yes, so I had nearly  
everything together.

2714  
02:30:13,460 --> 02:30:15,860

But it never will end.

2715

02:30:15,860 --> 02:30:19,140

In the meantime, I have  
a lot of more documents.

2716

02:30:19,140 --> 02:30:19,640

Mm-hmm.

2717

02:30:19,640 --> 02:30:24,140

2718

02:30:24,140 --> 02:30:26,420

Around the same time,  
Peter Sichrovsky

2719

02:30:26,420 --> 02:30:29,150

wrote a book called [GERMAN].

2720

02:30:29,150 --> 02:30:32,160

2721

02:30:32,160 --> 02:30:35,010

Do you know any of  
the children who

2722

02:30:35,010 --> 02:30:37,290

he interviewed for that book?

2723

02:30:37,290 --> 02:30:40,560

Peter Sichrovsky was  
a friend of mine.

2724

02:30:40,560 --> 02:30:46,020

And I asked him, and  
it's all invented.

2725

02:30:46,020 --> 02:30:46,520

Really?

2726

02:30:46,520 --> 02:30:47,810

It's all invented.

2727  
02:30:47,810 --> 02:30:50,220  
I would say so.

2728  
02:30:50,220 --> 02:30:52,080  
It's all invented.

2729  
02:30:52,080 --> 02:30:55,470  
It's too perfect.

2730  
02:30:55,470 --> 02:31:01,900  
And never anybody of those  
people showed up, never.

2731  
02:31:01,900 --> 02:31:05,950  
And there's also another proof  
that everything was invented.

2732  
02:31:05,950 --> 02:31:08,400  
I know him.

2733  
02:31:08,400 --> 02:31:13,030  
Later on, he became very  
right wing in Austria

2734  
02:31:13,030 --> 02:31:15,360  
with the [GERMAN].

2735  
02:31:15,360 --> 02:31:17,210  
It's a very right-wing party.

2736  
02:31:17,210 --> 02:31:21,070  
He was sitting in the  
EuropÄisch parliament,

2737  
02:31:21,070 --> 02:31:24,740  
European parliament.

2738  
02:31:24,740 --> 02:31:27,290  
Well, because-- they were  
given anonymous names,



2739

02:31:27,290 --> 02:31:28,940  
or they weren't named.

2740

02:31:28,940 --> 02:31:29,450  
That's true.

2741

02:31:29,450 --> 02:31:30,500  
Everything was invented.

2742

02:31:30,500 --> 02:31:33,150

2743

02:31:33,150 --> 02:31:36,610  
I told him personally,  
like, Peter, come on.

2744

02:31:36,610 --> 02:31:39,660  
I will never publish it.

2745

02:31:39,660 --> 02:31:42,010  
You have invented it.

2746

02:31:42,010 --> 02:31:43,320  
But he didn't say no.

2747

02:31:43,320 --> 02:31:43,920  
I remember.

2748

02:31:43,920 --> 02:31:45,470  
He didn't say no.

2749

02:31:45,470 --> 02:31:47,920  
He just laughed it away.

2750

02:31:47,920 --> 02:31:48,940  
Mm-hmm.

2751

02:31:48,940 --> 02:31:54,100  
So this is-- so in other words,  
this is your supposition rather

2752

02:31:54,100 --> 02:31:57,600

than having actual

proof that he--

2753

02:31:57,600 --> 02:31:58,100

Yes, yes.

2754

02:31:58,100 --> 02:31:58,600

No, no.

2755

02:31:58,600 --> 02:31:59,810

He would never admit.

2756

02:31:59,810 --> 02:32:00,890

It was a bestseller.

2757

02:32:00,890 --> 02:32:07,070

And it also was

transcribed for theater.

2758

02:32:07,070 --> 02:32:09,690

And so-- but I'm right.

2759

02:32:09,690 --> 02:32:11,750

I know this.

2760

02:32:11,750 --> 02:32:15,200

Did other children of other

Nazis get in touch with you

2761

02:32:15,200 --> 02:32:17,570

after your book was published?

2762

02:32:17,570 --> 02:32:25,750

Yes, in a negative way,

the son of Hess friends.

2763

02:32:25,750 --> 02:32:31,200

And we were invited

to a talk session

2764

02:32:31,200 --> 02:32:35,450  
for the Bavarian  
Broadcasting System.

2765  
02:32:35,450 --> 02:32:37,380  
And he said, OK, I will come.

2766  
02:32:37,380 --> 02:32:40,260  
And then he heard that  
also I will show up.

2767  
02:32:40,260 --> 02:32:44,550  
And he immediately  
canceled his appearance.

2768  
02:32:44,550 --> 02:32:51,420  
And there was an American  
author, Jerry Posner,

2769  
02:32:51,420 --> 02:32:55,590  
who also, by the way, files  
closed about the killing

2770  
02:32:55,590 --> 02:32:57,350  
of Kennedy.

2771  
02:32:57,350 --> 02:33:00,290  
And he wrote a book also  
about the descendants

2772  
02:33:00,290 --> 02:33:02,160  
of the big-shot Nazis.

2773  
02:33:02,160 --> 02:33:05,120  
And he was standing at my  
office at Stern magazine,

2774  
02:33:05,120 --> 02:33:07,490  
handing me over the telephone  
number of the daughter

2775  
02:33:07,490 --> 02:33:10,180  
of Hermann Goring, Edda Goring.

2776  
02:33:10,180 --> 02:33:15,120  
And said to me, Niklas, it's  
better if you call her first.

2777  
02:33:15,120 --> 02:33:18,000  
I terribly need an interview  
with her for my book.

2778  
02:33:18,000 --> 02:33:20,120  
It would be great.

2779  
02:33:20,120 --> 02:33:21,408  
And I said, OK.

2780  
02:33:21,408 --> 02:33:22,200  
Give me the number.

2781  
02:33:22,200 --> 02:33:23,010  
And I dialed.

2782  
02:33:23,010 --> 02:33:31,140  
And somebody got to the  
phone, saying, Goring?

2783  
02:33:31,140 --> 02:33:34,710  
And I said, hello, Mrs. Goring.

2784  
02:33:34,710 --> 02:33:37,560  
My name is Niklas Frank.

2785  
02:33:37,560 --> 02:33:40,700  
Besides me is standing Jerry--

2786  
02:33:40,700 --> 02:33:43,980  
and then she interrupted me,  
said, one moment, one moment.

2787  
02:33:43,980 --> 02:33:48,980  
Are you the one who has written  
this unbelievable ugly book

2788  
02:33:48,980 --> 02:33:50,540  
about his father?

2789  
02:33:50,540 --> 02:33:53,240  
And I said, yes and bung!

2790  
02:33:53,240 --> 02:33:54,380  
There went the telephone.

2791  
02:33:54,380 --> 02:33:58,610  
It was the telephone dead.

2792  
02:33:58,610 --> 02:34:01,130  
And the son of Bormann,  
who was a priest--

2793  
02:34:01,130 --> 02:34:03,710  
but later he wrote also  
a book about his father--

2794  
02:34:03,710 --> 02:34:06,010  
is not a priest anymore.

2795  
02:34:06,010 --> 02:34:11,280  
And he has also written a book.

2796  
02:34:11,280 --> 02:34:14,250  
And one of the journalists,  
Mr. [PERSONAL NAME]

2797  
02:34:14,250 --> 02:34:15,060  
interviewed him.

2798  
02:34:15,060 --> 02:34:17,130  
And in this interview  
for his book,

2799  
02:34:17,130 --> 02:34:24,370  
he said he would like to get  
together, to come together

2800

02:34:24,370 --> 02:34:26,190  
with Niklas Frank.

2801  
02:34:26,190 --> 02:34:29,610  
And Stern magazine,  
the chief editor

2802  
02:34:29,610 --> 02:34:31,650  
told me, man,  
that's a good story.

2803  
02:34:31,650 --> 02:34:32,550  
Let's do it.

2804  
02:34:32,550 --> 02:34:36,380  
And you talk to each other.

2805  
02:34:36,380 --> 02:34:39,450  
And then they arranged it.

2806  
02:34:39,450 --> 02:34:42,410  
But in the meantime,  
Mr. Bormann, Junior,

2807  
02:34:42,410 --> 02:34:46,470  
whose first name also is Martin,  
Mr. Bormann has read The Father

2808  
02:34:46,470 --> 02:34:50,460  
and didn't want to have  
to do anything with me.

2809  
02:34:50,460 --> 02:34:53,650

2810  
02:34:53,650 --> 02:34:57,130  
Was there-- why do you  
think that's the case?

2811  
02:34:57,130 --> 02:35:03,720  
Because you were  
so vociferous, so

2812  
02:35:03,720 --> 02:35:07,920  
unrelenting about your father?

2813  
02:35:07,920 --> 02:35:11,060  
Were there reasons that  
were ever given to you?

2814  
02:35:11,060 --> 02:35:15,540  
Martin Bormann, for  
instance, yes, we

2815  
02:35:15,540 --> 02:35:20,390  
had a lot of lessons  
in school, yes?

2816  
02:35:20,390 --> 02:35:26,060  
And he always used to have a  
picture with him of his father.

2817  
02:35:26,060 --> 02:35:32,790  
And he said to the auditorium,  
I know my father was a criminal.

2818  
02:35:32,790 --> 02:35:38,640  
But I also know that he was  
a most wonderful father.

2819  
02:35:38,640 --> 02:35:43,560  
And if you say this in  
Germany, immediately

2820  
02:35:43,560 --> 02:35:48,330  
the sight of the crimes which  
your father has committed

2821  
02:35:48,330 --> 02:35:50,430  
is gone.

2822  
02:35:50,430 --> 02:35:56,010  
And in the German brains is  
still alive a wonderful father.

2823

02:35:56,010 --> 02:35:58,185

What about those bloody crimes?

2824

02:35:58,185 --> 02:36:01,710

They are gone, but  
a wonderful father.

2825

02:36:01,710 --> 02:36:06,740

This Peter [? Zukowski ?] you  
mentioned before, he is Jewish.

2826

02:36:06,740 --> 02:36:13,130

He was personally saved by an  
SS officer out of a cattle car,

2827

02:36:13,130 --> 02:36:15,050

as far as I know, yes?

2828

02:36:15,050 --> 02:36:15,860

Mm-hmm.

2829

02:36:15,860 --> 02:36:19,070

He was blue eyed  
and blond haired.

2830

02:36:19,070 --> 02:36:21,120

Yeah?

2831

02:36:21,120 --> 02:36:29,970

And I told it in a big  
auditorium only once.

2832

02:36:29,970 --> 02:36:35,010

I said, there also was an SS  
man who, for instance, saved

2833

02:36:35,010 --> 02:36:39,120

a Jewish boy was looking  
like an Arian boy,

2834

02:36:39,120 --> 02:36:40,830

blue eyes, blonde hair.



2835

02:36:40,830 --> 02:36:43,350

And you can see it.

2836

02:36:43,350 --> 02:36:46,180

There was about  
300 people in this.

2837

02:36:46,180 --> 02:36:51,400

They all leaned back  
very happy suddenly.

2838

02:36:51,400 --> 02:36:54,460

We haven't done anything bad.

2839

02:36:54,460 --> 02:36:56,800

We have saved a little boy.

2840

02:36:56,800 --> 02:37:01,210

So the complete  
crimes were gone.

2841

02:37:01,210 --> 02:37:05,350

So I've never done this again.

2842

02:37:05,350 --> 02:37:09,460

But this is what Norman  
also says in the book

2843

02:37:09,460 --> 02:37:12,340

that you write  
about your brother.

2844

02:37:12,340 --> 02:37:15,472

The title of it is that  
I know he's a criminal.

2845

02:37:15,472 --> 02:37:16,180

I'm paraphrasing.

2846

02:37:16,180 --> 02:37:17,320

I still love him.

2847  
02:37:17,320 --> 02:37:19,300  
But I loved him.

2848  
02:37:19,300 --> 02:37:23,520  
That sounds to me like a  
very genuine perspective.

2849  
02:37:23,520 --> 02:37:24,140  
Yeah.

2850  
02:37:24,140 --> 02:37:28,890  
But it's the same logic, like I  
just told you about this Peter

2851  
02:37:28,890 --> 02:37:30,380  
Sichrovsky about--

2852  
02:37:30,380 --> 02:37:30,880  
Bormann.

2853  
02:37:30,880 --> 02:37:31,570  
Pardon?

2854  
02:37:31,570 --> 02:37:35,080  
About Martin Bormann  
explaining this in classrooms.

2855  
02:37:35,080 --> 02:37:38,920  
Yes, but also Peter  
Sichrovsky telling about his

2856  
02:37:38,920 --> 02:37:41,290  
being saved by an SS man.

2857  
02:37:41,290 --> 02:37:44,960  
So this love is immediately--  
whatever my father

2858  
02:37:44,960 --> 02:37:48,620  
has said or done, it's gone.

2859

02:37:48,620 --> 02:37:49,960  
It's still the love.

2860  
02:37:49,960 --> 02:37:53,440  
Therefore I became an  
alcoholic, and my brother

2861  
02:37:53,440 --> 02:37:59,890  
was drinking milk, if you  
don't acknowledge the truth.

2862  
02:37:59,890 --> 02:38:02,620  
I'll tell you how my mother was.

2863  
02:38:02,620 --> 02:38:10,100  
When the sentences were  
delivered from the judges,

2864  
02:38:10,100 --> 02:38:14,640  
it was broadcasted lively, yes?

2865  
02:38:14,640 --> 02:38:19,590  
My mother has written down  
with her pencil all the names,

2866  
02:38:19,590 --> 02:38:25,030  
Goring, Ribbentrop,  
Funk, Keitel,

2867  
02:38:25,030 --> 02:38:28,220  
Seyss-Inquart, all the names.

2868  
02:38:28,220 --> 02:38:32,760  
We're sitting in front of  
the radio with a pencil.

2869  
02:38:32,760 --> 02:38:38,640  
And who was sentenced to death  
she made a cross; by 20 years,

2870  
02:38:38,640 --> 02:38:42,405  
20 years; Life, L; and so on.

2871

02:38:42,405 --> 02:38:46,530

And when it came to her  
husband, Hans Frank,

2872

02:38:46,530 --> 02:38:51,195

getting the death penalty, she  
made in all coolness a cross.

2873

02:38:51,195 --> 02:38:51,695

Great.

2874

02:38:51,695 --> 02:38:54,590

2875

02:38:54,590 --> 02:38:59,240

That's acknowledgment  
of what is the reality.

2876

02:38:59,240 --> 02:39:02,080

Therefore I love my mother.

2877

02:39:02,080 --> 02:39:05,710

She was not pretending  
that, oh, this innocent guy.

2878

02:39:05,710 --> 02:39:10,710

She knew exactly that  
he has deserved it.

2879

02:39:10,710 --> 02:39:12,667

So how come her children didn't?

2880

02:39:12,667 --> 02:39:14,000

I mean, a mother can influence--

2881

02:39:14,000 --> 02:39:16,490

It's a big taboo  
around the world.

2882

02:39:16,490 --> 02:39:20,000

You should honor your  
parents and love them

2883  
02:39:20,000 --> 02:39:21,221  
whatever they have done.

2884  
02:39:21,221 --> 02:39:22,554  
So you mean the 10 commandments?

2885  
02:39:22,554 --> 02:39:23,596  
I acknowledge this taboo.

2886  
02:39:23,596 --> 02:39:26,210  
Yes, something like this.

2887  
02:39:26,210 --> 02:39:31,240  
But I can't do it.

2888  
02:39:31,240 --> 02:39:36,840  
It's for sure I didn't  
run around the table

2889  
02:39:36,840 --> 02:39:39,100  
and [INAUDIBLE].

2890  
02:39:39,100 --> 02:39:40,990  
So it was my advantage.

2891  
02:39:40,990 --> 02:39:42,640  
And they have that  
advantage that they

2892  
02:39:42,640 --> 02:39:46,240  
have very lovely  
memories of our father.

2893  
02:39:46,240 --> 02:39:51,710  
So they're bigger struggle  
if they would have succeeded.

2894  
02:39:51,710 --> 02:39:55,390  
They're struggle would have  
been much stronger than mine.

2895  
02:39:55,390 --> 02:39:57,850  
I couldn't stand this guy.

2896  
02:39:57,850 --> 02:40:00,640  
But they really have loved him.

2897  
02:40:00,640 --> 02:40:02,650  
He was very funny, my father.

2898  
02:40:02,650 --> 02:40:04,490  
He was very funny.

2899  
02:40:04,490 --> 02:40:09,440  
He was very Bavarian  
style if he was at home

2900  
02:40:09,440 --> 02:40:12,020  
and he was in good mood.

2901  
02:40:12,020 --> 02:40:13,880  
So they had a heavy task.

2902  
02:40:13,880 --> 02:40:20,030  
And my brother Norman,  
he tried it lifelong.

2903  
02:40:20,030 --> 02:40:23,060  
But he was open at  
least to my documents.

2904  
02:40:23,060 --> 02:40:24,450  
And we were sitting together.

2905  
02:40:24,450 --> 02:40:28,130  
There's a lot of speeches  
of my father still recorded.

2906  
02:40:28,130 --> 02:40:30,820  
You can hear him, yes?

2907  
02:40:30,820 --> 02:40:32,960

And we were sitting  
and hearing them.

2908  
02:40:32,960 --> 02:40:37,200  
My brother was so  
furious, like I was.

2909  
02:40:37,200 --> 02:40:42,390  
He couldn't stand this crap  
that my father was speaking.

2910  
02:40:42,390 --> 02:40:46,380  
So of all of the children,  
he was with you on that.

2911  
02:40:46,380 --> 02:40:49,700  
He was somebody who could  
say, yes, this is no good.

2912  
02:40:49,700 --> 02:40:50,200  
Yes.

2913  
02:40:50,200 --> 02:40:51,000  
Yes.

2914  
02:40:51,000 --> 02:40:52,860  
But you've done  
something else is

2915  
02:40:52,860 --> 02:40:55,470  
that you've made  
it all public, that

2916  
02:40:55,470 --> 02:40:58,560  
is your relationship to  
him, your relationship

2917  
02:40:58,560 --> 02:41:00,030  
to your mother,  
your relationship--

2918  
02:41:00,030 --> 02:41:00,738  
No, it is not so.

2919  
02:41:00,738 --> 02:41:01,470  
No, no, no.

2920  
02:41:01,470 --> 02:41:07,530  
I didn't mention my first book  
because Gitte was dead already.

2921  
02:41:07,530 --> 02:41:09,420  
All the other was still alive.

2922  
02:41:09,420 --> 02:41:11,580  
I never mentioned  
a sibling of mine,

2923  
02:41:11,580 --> 02:41:16,190  
never, because they  
are not they address.

2924  
02:41:16,190 --> 02:41:18,400  
So therefore, I  
never mention it.

2925  
02:41:18,400 --> 02:41:22,770  
I wrote it as if I was  
only child of them.

2926  
02:41:22,770 --> 02:41:24,830  
It's an etiquette thing.

2927  
02:41:24,830 --> 02:41:28,440  
You can't do this without  
permission of this guy.

2928  
02:41:28,440 --> 02:41:34,330  
So when I wrote my mother,  
only Norman was still alive.

2929  
02:41:34,330 --> 02:41:37,200

2930  
02:41:37,200 --> 02:41:40,980



And when I wrote Norman,  
Norman was already dead.

2931  
02:41:40,980 --> 02:41:44,183  
Before, I would  
never have done it.

2932  
02:41:44,183 --> 02:41:46,150  
OK.

2933  
02:41:46,150 --> 02:41:48,300  
Let me rephrase it then.

2934  
02:41:48,300 --> 02:41:49,700  
In a good English.

2935  
02:41:49,700 --> 02:41:52,930  
[LAUGHS] I'll try.

2936  
02:41:52,930 --> 02:42:01,140  
Nevertheless, you explore,  
you put to the public your--

2937  
02:42:01,140 --> 02:42:06,095

2938  
02:42:06,095 --> 02:42:11,780  
in German, it's [GERMAN],, but  
your thoughts, your questions,

2939  
02:42:11,780 --> 02:42:15,710  
your accusations, your  
critique, whatever

2940  
02:42:15,710 --> 02:42:19,670  
it is, you put that in your  
relationship with your father

2941  
02:42:19,670 --> 02:42:22,520  
first, then with your  
mother, and then with Norman.

2942

02:42:22,520 --> 02:42:23,180  
Yeah.

2943  
02:42:23,180 --> 02:42:26,360  
In one of the reviews,  
it's sort of like,

2944  
02:42:26,360 --> 02:42:31,280  
you say that, OK, I've undressed  
us for the world to see.

2945  
02:42:31,280 --> 02:42:34,490  
That's a paraphrase, but that's  
something of what it's like.

2946  
02:42:34,490 --> 02:42:39,230  
Yes, because what always  
disturbed me very much,

2947  
02:42:39,230 --> 02:42:43,880  
that is the silence in  
Germany, this not acknowledging

2948  
02:42:43,880 --> 02:42:45,500  
what we have done.

2949  
02:42:45,500 --> 02:42:50,405  
We shouldn't go around  
with doggish eyes

2950  
02:42:50,405 --> 02:42:52,550  
and always feeling ashamed.

2951  
02:42:52,550 --> 02:42:54,020  
Life is much too strong.

2952  
02:42:54,020 --> 02:42:55,280  
Live your life.

2953  
02:42:55,280 --> 02:42:59,300  
But acknowledge it like  
a result of football.

2954

02:42:59,300 --> 02:43:00,830

Acknowledge what we have done.

2955

02:43:00,830 --> 02:43:03,320

We are not personally  
responsible.

2956

02:43:03,320 --> 02:43:06,280

But by chance, we are Germans.

2957

02:43:06,280 --> 02:43:07,810

So you have to--

2958

02:43:07,810 --> 02:43:10,630

and if you  
acknowledge this, then

2959

02:43:10,630 --> 02:43:13,180

will happen the second thing.

2960

02:43:13,180 --> 02:43:17,830

You become very, very  
infuriated whenever

2961

02:43:17,830 --> 02:43:23,530

you hear again something about  
the crimes we have committed,

2962

02:43:23,530 --> 02:43:24,220

yes?

2963

02:43:24,220 --> 02:43:28,780

Like I told you before,  
looking at children

2964

02:43:28,780 --> 02:43:34,270

faces of Jewish children who  
were forced to go to stay--

2965

02:43:34,270 --> 02:43:37,420

every German, because  
of our school system,

2966  
02:43:37,420 --> 02:43:39,490  
they learn a lot  
about the Holocaust.

2967  
02:43:39,490 --> 02:43:42,760  
So every German has  
pictures in his mind.

2968  
02:43:42,760 --> 02:43:44,200  
So that's the second thing.

2969  
02:43:44,200 --> 02:43:50,400  
You will be ashamed, and  
that would be also wrong way,

2970  
02:43:50,400 --> 02:43:58,550  
but become furious and get a  
little bit more civil courage.

2971  
02:43:58,550 --> 02:44:03,110  
The more you know about the  
cowardice of your parents

2972  
02:44:03,110 --> 02:44:07,130  
and grandparents, the  
more you will find out

2973  
02:44:07,130 --> 02:44:11,380  
what I found out a  
thousand times with myself.

2974  
02:44:11,380 --> 02:44:15,140  
Ah, Niki, now you are  
becoming a coward.

2975  
02:44:15,140 --> 02:44:18,170  
Don't do this like your father.

2976  
02:44:18,170 --> 02:44:20,810  
Be strong.

2977

02:44:20,810 --> 02:44:22,490  
And it's not committing a crime.

2978  
02:44:22,490 --> 02:44:25,280  
It's just a day  
in Stern magazine

2979  
02:44:25,280 --> 02:44:26,810  
and all this kind of stuff.

2980  
02:44:26,810 --> 02:44:31,010  
You can get yourself more--

2981  
02:44:31,010 --> 02:44:38,340  
yeah, more civil courage  
and staying as a democrat.

2982  
02:44:38,340 --> 02:44:41,280  
What do you hope or  
what do you think

2983  
02:44:41,280 --> 02:44:46,980  
the contribution of making  
your life and your relation

2984  
02:44:46,980 --> 02:44:51,750  
to mother, to father, to  
Norman public in the books--

2985  
02:44:51,750 --> 02:44:55,950  
what do you hope that it  
gives to the audiences,

2986  
02:44:55,950 --> 02:44:56,880  
to the public?

2987  
02:44:56,880 --> 02:45:01,700  
To do it themselves  
in their own family.

2988  
02:45:01,700 --> 02:45:04,320  
That's the only  
reason why I did it.

2989  
02:45:04,320 --> 02:45:06,310  
We have to talk about it.

2990  
02:45:06,310 --> 02:45:08,160  
We have to talk  
inside the families.

2991  
02:45:08,160 --> 02:45:11,410  
I always recommend it when  
I am finished with my--

2992  
02:45:11,410 --> 02:45:14,430  
I always read out of  
the books, and then we

2993  
02:45:14,430 --> 02:45:17,580  
have always a very  
lively discussion.

2994  
02:45:17,580 --> 02:45:20,770  
And then I am always telling  
them, look at your home.

2995  
02:45:20,770 --> 02:45:24,810  
Look at-- ask your grandparents  
if they are still alive

2996  
02:45:24,810 --> 02:45:29,160  
and ask them, really,  
what have you experienced?

2997  
02:45:29,160 --> 02:45:32,820  
What were you-- and  
if they are strong,

2998  
02:45:32,820 --> 02:45:36,840  
they say will say to  
you, my dear grandchild,

2999  
02:45:36,840 --> 02:45:38,460  
I was such a coward.

3000

02:45:38,460 --> 02:45:42,990

I knew exactly that my Jewish neighbors were thrown away.

3001

02:45:42,990 --> 02:45:50,690

And I have to confess, I took a big, big wonderful painting

3002

02:45:50,690 --> 02:45:53,630

out of this Jewish family.

3003

02:45:53,630 --> 02:45:55,760

If this is-- that would be great.

3004

02:45:55,760 --> 02:46:00,890

And I have to acknowledge I have a lot of letters, mails,

3005

02:46:00,890 --> 02:46:07,850

personal calls, which say, the first time I started to look

3006

02:46:07,850 --> 02:46:09,247

in the history of my family--

3007

02:46:09,247 --> 02:46:10,580

That was my next question, yeah.

3008

02:46:10,580 --> 02:46:13,640

--and I found out and said--

3009

02:46:13,640 --> 02:46:17,060

is for me really satisfying.

3010

02:46:17,060 --> 02:46:20,360

Last time was--  
[LAUGHS] my wife,

3011

02:46:20,360 --> 02:46:24,890

she is not very keen to have telephone calls.

3012  
02:46:24,890 --> 02:46:29,450  
And there was a man  
who was 65 years old.

3013  
02:46:29,450 --> 02:46:33,570  
And he asked me  
three months before--

3014  
02:46:33,570 --> 02:46:35,040  
gave me a call.

3015  
02:46:35,040 --> 02:46:36,950  
Niklas Frank is  
a very rare name.

3016  
02:46:36,950 --> 02:46:41,030  
He found me in the  
telephone book and told me,

3017  
02:46:41,030 --> 02:46:42,050  
I am so desperate.

3018  
02:46:42,050 --> 02:46:44,180  
I know my father  
was this and that,

3019  
02:46:44,180 --> 02:46:46,250  
but I can't find anything.

3020  
02:46:46,250 --> 02:46:49,610  
He was a really simple  
man, I have to admit.

3021  
02:46:49,610 --> 02:46:52,010  
And I told him  
what he has to do,

3022  
02:46:52,010 --> 02:46:54,230  
writing to this archive  
and this archive,

3023



02:46:54,230 --> 02:46:57,510  
always giving the exact dates  
of his father and so on.

3024  
02:46:57,510 --> 02:46:58,940  
And then he did it.

3025  
02:46:58,940 --> 02:47:02,240  
And unfortunately, my  
wife was on the phone.

3026  
02:47:02,240 --> 02:47:03,410  
I was abroad.

3027  
02:47:03,410 --> 02:47:08,405  
And he was so crazy to thank me  
and said, it was so wonderful.

3028  
02:47:08,405 --> 02:47:12,530  
It's the first time I found  
out what this guy has done.

3029  
02:47:12,530 --> 02:47:15,560  
It wasn't so really infamous.

3030  
02:47:15,560 --> 02:47:18,395  
But he was so happy.

3031  
02:47:18,395 --> 02:47:22,900  
If I get this, it's really good.

3032  
02:47:22,900 --> 02:47:25,610  
So to me, it sounds like  
you have gotten support.

3033  
02:47:25,610 --> 02:47:26,110  
Yeah, yeah.

3034  
02:47:26,110 --> 02:47:29,050  
You have gotten people who  
have said, thank you doing it.

3035

02:47:29,050 --> 02:47:34,430  
But never forget this ball  
that's always up there.

3036  
02:47:34,430 --> 02:47:37,810  
There's one who's asking, oh,  
Niklas is not bad, and so--

3037  
02:47:37,810 --> 02:47:40,960  
But one could say that  
about almost any people.

3038  
02:47:40,960 --> 02:47:42,690  
One could say that  
about almost any--

3039  
02:47:42,690 --> 02:47:46,390  
Now I think I will  
finish this interview

3040  
02:47:46,390 --> 02:47:50,640  
because you can ruin  
everything if you compare it

3041  
02:47:50,640 --> 02:47:51,265  
with the world.

3042  
02:47:51,265 --> 02:47:52,210  
[LAUGHS] OK.

3043  
02:47:52,210 --> 02:47:53,500  
No, be serious.

3044  
02:47:53,500 --> 02:47:56,170  
If you compare it  
with the world,

3045  
02:47:56,170 --> 02:47:57,670  
you have nothing in the end.

3046  
02:47:57,670 --> 02:48:02,870  
You can just say every human  
being has an ugly face in it.

3047  
02:48:02,870 --> 02:48:05,200  
It is saying nothing.

3048  
02:48:05,200 --> 02:48:10,470  
If we are talking about my life  
and about the jailed Germans,

3049  
02:48:10,470 --> 02:48:14,100  
then I am the biggest  
chauvinist you can imagine.

3050  
02:48:14,100 --> 02:48:18,330  
It's only the German  
crimes, because we have done

3051  
02:48:18,330 --> 02:48:20,380  
the worst thing in the world.

3052  
02:48:20,380 --> 02:48:22,680  
And we should know better.

3053  
02:48:22,680 --> 02:48:26,800  
If we don't have civil  
courage, we will do it again.

3054  
02:48:26,800 --> 02:48:31,170  
And if you look now to Germany  
with the refugee problems,

3055  
02:48:31,170 --> 02:48:34,260  
we are only a good  
[? better ?] democracy.

3056  
02:48:34,260 --> 02:48:39,650  
We have never proved since  
'45 after we lost the war

3057  
02:48:39,650 --> 02:48:42,320  
that we are really  
a democracy, that we

3058

02:48:42,320 --> 02:48:44,310  
have really a civil courage.

3059  
02:48:44,310 --> 02:48:45,140  
That is it.

3060  
02:48:45,140 --> 02:48:48,920  
I don't want to hear nothing,  
not even about Austria

3061  
02:48:48,920 --> 02:48:52,790  
or France or Greece  
or Poland or here,

3062  
02:48:52,790 --> 02:48:54,890  
the Republicans  
and the Democrats

3063  
02:48:54,890 --> 02:48:58,790  
or the American dictatorships.

3064  
02:48:58,790 --> 02:49:01,340  
It doesn't interest me.

3065  
02:49:01,340 --> 02:49:05,450  
I am a German, and I want to  
make sure that the Germans,

3066  
02:49:05,450 --> 02:49:08,150  
we are like the Jews.

3067  
02:49:08,150 --> 02:49:11,630  
We are a chosen people,  
but not through God,

3068  
02:49:11,630 --> 02:49:13,280  
through our crimes.

3069  
02:49:13,280 --> 02:49:17,330  
And we should know  
exactly how far

3070

02:49:17,330 --> 02:49:20,570  
it can lead if you don't  
have civil courage.

3071  
02:49:20,570 --> 02:49:25,550  
It leads my father to the  
gallows, and it leads a million

3072  
02:49:25,550 --> 02:49:29,340  
of innocent people  
into the death.

3073  
02:49:29,340 --> 02:49:32,670  
So never mention this again  
that other people also have done

3074  
02:49:32,670 --> 02:49:33,793  
this.

3075  
02:49:33,793 --> 02:49:34,293  
Bah.

3076  
02:49:34,293 --> 02:49:37,520

3077  
02:49:37,520 --> 02:49:38,510  
I think you're right.

3078  
02:49:38,510 --> 02:49:42,680

3079  
02:49:42,680 --> 02:49:46,220  
I think this is the  
conclusion of our interview.

3080  
02:49:46,220 --> 02:49:46,800  
Thank you.

3081  
02:49:46,800 --> 02:49:47,450  
See you.

3082  
02:49:47,450 --> 02:49:49,760

Wait, no, no, please.

3083  
02:49:49,760 --> 02:49:51,260  
We still have to  
do it officially.

3084  
02:49:51,260 --> 02:49:57,940  
[LAUGHS] But thank you  
very much for that.

3085  
02:49:57,940 --> 02:50:03,420  
And thank you very much for  
the rest of the interview

3086  
02:50:03,420 --> 02:50:07,990  
and sharing your thoughts  
with us and sharing much more.

3087  
02:50:07,990 --> 02:50:08,800  
Thank you.

3088  
02:50:08,800 --> 02:50:11,350  
Do you have any other things  
you would like to say?

3089  
02:50:11,350 --> 02:50:14,800  
Oh, a lot of questions  
which weren't asked.

3090  
02:50:14,800 --> 02:50:16,670  
[LAUGHTER]

3091  
02:50:16,670 --> 02:50:18,710

3092  
02:50:18,710 --> 02:50:19,270  
Oh, boy.

3093  
02:50:19,270 --> 02:50:21,840

3094  
02:50:21,840 --> 02:50:23,330

[INAUDIBLE]

3095

02:50:23,330 --> 02:50:27,060

You were really great.

3096

02:50:27,060 --> 02:50:28,630

But truly, is there  
any final word?

3097

02:50:28,630 --> 02:50:29,130

No, no.

3098

02:50:29,130 --> 02:50:31,030

That was a final word.

3099

02:50:31,030 --> 02:50:32,400

It makes me crazy.

3100

02:50:32,400 --> 02:50:33,300

Sorry for my--

3101

02:50:33,300 --> 02:50:33,870

That's OK.

3102

02:50:33,870 --> 02:50:35,340

--attacking you, but this I--

3103

02:50:35,340 --> 02:50:36,360

That's OK.

3104

02:50:36,360 --> 02:50:40,455

It's always-- it's two  
questions if I have a public--

3105

02:50:40,455 --> 02:50:42,878

3106

02:50:42,878 --> 02:50:43,420

Presentation.

3107

02:50:43,420 --> 02:50:44,305

--discussion.

3108  
02:50:44,305 --> 02:50:46,620  
Presentation, discussion.

3109  
02:50:46,620 --> 02:50:51,680  
The first is always,  
they're asking me,

3110  
02:50:51,680 --> 02:50:55,850  
now you have written three  
books about your family.

3111  
02:50:55,850 --> 02:50:57,800  
Do you feel free now?

3112  
02:50:57,800 --> 02:50:58,760  
[LAUGHS]

3113  
02:50:58,760 --> 02:51:00,200  
What a stupid thing.

3114  
02:51:00,200 --> 02:51:05,040  
And I always say,  
are you a German?

3115  
02:51:05,040 --> 02:51:06,750  
You are a German.

3116  
02:51:06,750 --> 02:51:10,500  
How did you deal with your  
parents, your grandparents?

3117  
02:51:10,500 --> 02:51:13,200  
There may be love,  
big [INAUDIBLE]..

3118  
02:51:13,200 --> 02:51:14,730  
But what have they done?

3119  
02:51:14,730 --> 02:51:16,110  
Have you ever looked at it?



3120  
02:51:16,110 --> 02:51:17,070  
How do you feel?

3121  
02:51:17,070 --> 02:51:22,440  
You have the pictures in your  
brain with the killed people.

3122  
02:51:22,440 --> 02:51:23,660  
How do you react?

3123  
02:51:23,660 --> 02:51:26,580  
Why I am example for you?

3124  
02:51:26,580 --> 02:51:28,560  
Everybody has to do this.

3125  
02:51:28,560 --> 02:51:29,400  
That would be good.

3126  
02:51:29,400 --> 02:51:32,160

3127  
02:51:32,160 --> 02:51:35,520  
And the second is  
this sort of evening

3128  
02:51:35,520 --> 02:51:36,940  
out by saying everybody.

3129  
02:51:36,940 --> 02:51:37,440  
Yeah, yeah.

3130  
02:51:37,440 --> 02:51:38,170  
Yeah.

3131  
02:51:38,170 --> 02:51:38,670  
Yeah.

3132  
02:51:38,670 --> 02:51:41,070  
Haven't you seen that Greece?

3133  
02:51:41,070 --> 02:51:47,430  
And haven't you seen the  
Americans in [? Fulai, ?]

3134  
02:51:47,430 --> 02:51:50,640  
[? Felai, ?] the crimes?

3135  
02:51:50,640 --> 02:51:52,740  
And then the atom bombs of--

3136  
02:51:52,740 --> 02:51:53,600  
Nagasaki, Hiroshima.

3137  
02:51:53,600 --> 02:51:55,560  
--Hiroshima and Nagasaki.

3138  
02:51:55,560 --> 02:51:58,200  
And the Russians  
with the gulags.

3139  
02:51:58,200 --> 02:52:00,025  
And the German guilt--

3140  
02:52:00,025 --> 02:52:00,650  
It floats away.

3141  
02:52:00,650 --> 02:52:03,030  
--diminishing,  
diminishing, diminishing.

3142  
02:52:03,030 --> 02:52:06,020  
That was not  
necessarily my sense

3143  
02:52:06,020 --> 02:52:10,280  
in making a comparison,  
as much as saying,

3144  
02:52:10,280 --> 02:52:13,040  
isn't this part of  
our human condition?

3145  
02:52:13,040 --> 02:52:16,003  
I don't be interested  
in the human condition.

3146  
02:52:16,003 --> 02:52:17,422  
Ah.

3147  
02:52:17,422 --> 02:52:18,368  
OK.

3148  
02:52:18,368 --> 02:52:21,685  
[LAUGHTER]

3149  
02:52:21,685 --> 02:52:26,450  
If I go on this platform,  
we can talk three more days,

3150  
02:52:26,450 --> 02:52:28,180  
and it's just rubbish.

3151  
02:52:28,180 --> 02:52:28,940  
OK.

3152  
02:52:28,940 --> 02:52:31,310  
Because you don't  
have really something.

3153  
02:52:31,310 --> 02:52:33,110  
I know my German people.

3154  
02:52:33,110 --> 02:52:39,510  
In the end of my presentation,  
I used to say, I love Germany.

3155  
02:52:39,510 --> 02:52:42,120  
I really love Germany.

3156  
02:52:42,120 --> 02:52:45,170  
But I don't trust  
you, the Germans.

3157  
02:52:45,170 --> 02:52:47,150  
And they would [GASPS].

3158  
02:52:47,150 --> 02:52:49,110  
[LAUGHS]

3159  
02:52:49,110 --> 02:52:51,070

3160  
02:52:51,070 --> 02:52:52,870  
So thank you.

3161  
02:52:52,870 --> 02:52:54,810  
Again, I ruined your microphone.

3162  
02:52:54,810 --> 02:52:57,490  
No, no.

3163  
02:52:57,490 --> 02:53:00,520  
But what I will do  
now is officially end

3164  
02:53:00,520 --> 02:53:03,630  
and say, thank you, Mr. Frank.

3165  
02:53:03,630 --> 02:53:05,615  
Thank you, Mr. Niklas Frank.

3166  
02:53:05,615 --> 02:53:06,240  
You're welcome.

3167  
02:53:06,240 --> 02:53:09,840  
And with this, this concludes  
the United States Holocaust

3168  
02:53:09,840 --> 02:53:16,560  
Memorial Museum interview with  
Mr. Niklas Frank on June 6,

3169  
02:53:16,560 --> 02:53:21,646  
2016 in Washington, DC.

3170  
02:53:21,646 --> 02:53:24,070  
[INAUDIBLE]

3171  
02:53:24,070 --> 02:53:25,360  
Ina, be quiet.

3172  
02:53:25,360 --> 02:53:27,870  
[LAUGHTER]

3173  
02:53:27,870 --> 02:53:31,410  
So do I have to do the  
whole, this is blobbity?

3174  
02:53:31,410 --> 02:53:32,970  
I would say that--

3175  
02:53:32,970 --> 02:53:33,670  
are you cutting?

3176  
02:53:33,670 --> 02:53:34,170  
Yes.

3177  
02:53:34,170 --> 02:53:38,120

3178  
02:53:38,120 --> 02:53:42,530  
This is Leslie Swift recording  
a segment of an interview

3179  
02:53:42,530 --> 02:53:47,000  
with Niklas Frank  
on June 6, 2016.

3180  
02:53:47,000 --> 02:53:54,410  
And we will be focusing right  
now mostly on Niklas's book and

3181  
02:53:54,410 --> 02:54:00,650  
what he talks about, his father  
and his family, in the book.

3182  
02:54:00,650 --> 02:54:08,240  
So, Niklas, we spend a  
lot of time studying here

3183  
02:54:08,240 --> 02:54:13,670  
at the museum what leads  
people to otherize Jews

3184  
02:54:13,670 --> 02:54:19,670  
and other people  
to the point where

3185  
02:54:19,670 --> 02:54:23,090  
they are no longer human  
and thus disposable.

3186  
02:54:23,090 --> 02:54:27,230  
Can you trace for us, to the  
best of your understanding,

3187  
02:54:27,230 --> 02:54:30,290  
the personal journey that led  
your father from being someone

3188  
02:54:30,290 --> 02:54:33,710  
who was trained in the law  
and presumably respected it

3189  
02:54:33,710 --> 02:54:38,600  
to the acceptance and even  
enthusiastic participation

3190  
02:54:38,600 --> 02:54:39,545  
in mass murder?

3191  
02:54:39,545 --> 02:54:44,380

3192  
02:54:44,380 --> 02:54:51,230  
I think-- I know my father  
wasn't an anti-Semitic.

3193

02:54:51,230 --> 02:54:56,300  
And he wanted to have a career.

3194  
02:54:56,300 --> 02:55:00,470  
And if Hitler would have  
chosen not to Jews but,

3195  
02:55:00,470 --> 02:55:04,970  
let's say, the Italians  
or the Gypsies or--

3196  
02:55:04,970 --> 02:55:07,760  
Gypsies he had already  
chosen as well--

3197  
02:55:07,760 --> 02:55:11,250  
or, let's say, the  
Swedish people,

3198  
02:55:11,250 --> 02:55:15,220  
he would have said the same  
sentences against them.

3199  
02:55:15,220 --> 02:55:21,260  
It was just that he wanted  
to be near to Hitler,

3200  
02:55:21,260 --> 02:55:26,380  
and he wanted to  
have a good career.

3201  
02:55:26,380 --> 02:55:31,680  
So he didn't have this  
underlying anti-Jewish feeling

3202  
02:55:31,680 --> 02:55:35,550  
that some of the other  
true believers did.

3203  
02:55:35,550 --> 02:55:36,700  
No.

3204  
02:55:36,700 --> 02:55:40,650

I have his youth diary.

3205  
02:55:40,650 --> 02:55:42,390  
He wrote it-- it's  
not very thick.

3206  
02:55:42,390 --> 02:55:45,930  
He wrote it in the  
time when he was 17

3207  
02:55:45,930 --> 02:55:52,990  
till the 20th year of his life.

3208  
02:55:52,990 --> 02:55:57,250  
And there was not a single  
remark against the Jews.

3209  
02:55:57,250 --> 02:56:00,940  
And it was already after  
the First World War.

3210  
02:56:00,940 --> 02:56:08,800  
So when Germany really was on  
the button and big inflation

3211  
02:56:08,800 --> 02:56:11,680  
and took away some  
parts of Germany

3212  
02:56:11,680 --> 02:56:15,100  
and all this kind  
of stuff, he only

3213  
02:56:15,100 --> 02:56:19,510  
complained about the French  
and not about the Jews.

3214  
02:56:19,510 --> 02:56:21,520  
About the occupation  
of the Rhineland and--

3215  
02:56:21,520 --> 02:56:23,060  
Yes.



3216  
02:56:23,060 --> 02:56:24,940  
Not only the occupation.

3217  
02:56:24,940 --> 02:56:28,880  
I think something like they  
took away our girls, the French.

3218  
02:56:28,880 --> 02:56:29,380  
Mm.

3219  
02:56:29,380 --> 02:56:31,960  
Mm-hmm, mm-hmm.

3220  
02:56:31,960 --> 02:56:34,060  
And at several  
points in the book,

3221  
02:56:34,060 --> 02:56:38,680  
you insert brackets that  
serve as pleas to your father

3222  
02:56:38,680 --> 02:56:43,480  
to choose another course, one  
that would have him stand up

3223  
02:56:43,480 --> 02:56:46,720  
to Hitler and prevent him  
from becoming the man that he

3224  
02:56:46,720 --> 02:56:49,210  
eventually became.

3225  
02:56:49,210 --> 02:56:51,430  
Do you think that he--

3226  
02:56:51,430 --> 02:56:53,470  
why do you think he  
didn't take this path?

3227  
02:56:53,470 --> 02:56:56,740  
Was it cowardice or a

combination of things?

3228

02:56:56,740 --> 02:57:00,460

What about Hitler was  
so attractive to him?

3229

02:57:00,460 --> 02:57:04,300

You have to remember the  
situation in Germany.

3230

02:57:04,300 --> 02:57:08,140

Before the First  
World War, Germany

3231

02:57:08,140 --> 02:57:13,450

was really a leading nation  
in industrialization.

3232

02:57:13,450 --> 02:57:16,270

We got the most Nobel prizes.

3233

02:57:16,270 --> 02:57:18,190

The American students,  
for instance,

3234

02:57:18,190 --> 02:57:21,790

came studying  
medicine to Germany.

3235

02:57:21,790 --> 02:57:28,550

We really was a  
brilliant country.

3236

02:57:28,550 --> 02:57:33,980

And suddenly,  
everything was gone.

3237

02:57:33,980 --> 02:57:36,130

Everything was gone.

3238

02:57:36,130 --> 02:57:40,630

And it was, for sure,  
the Treaty of Versailles

3239  
02:57:40,630 --> 02:57:44,870  
after the war which  
made Hitler possible.

3240  
02:57:44,870 --> 02:57:50,920  
My father wrote in  
his youngster's diary,

3241  
02:57:50,920 --> 02:57:53,980  
Germany needs his honor back.

3242  
02:57:53,980 --> 02:57:58,870  
We need a strong person  
who can fulfill this task.

3243  
02:57:58,870 --> 02:58:01,500  
Maybe it's me.

3244  
02:58:01,500 --> 02:58:03,180  
But then it was Hitler.

3245  
02:58:03,180 --> 02:58:06,660  
So the middle class  
in Germany, and I

3246  
02:58:06,660 --> 02:58:09,720  
would say most of the  
people, were really

3247  
02:58:09,720 --> 02:58:16,310  
looking for becoming a  
nation again full of honor.

3248  
02:58:16,310 --> 02:58:18,500  
This was the one side.

3249  
02:58:18,500 --> 02:58:24,230  
And the other side was really  
the economical situation,

3250  
02:58:24,230 --> 02:58:26,450

which was very bad.

3251

02:58:26,450 --> 02:58:30,760  
And there was about 10 million  
unemployed people growing,

3252

02:58:30,760 --> 02:58:33,040  
and we had inflation.

3253

02:58:33,040 --> 02:58:36,460  
And then suddenly,  
there were some people

3254

02:58:36,460 --> 02:58:43,380  
in the brown dress marching  
in good rows, [GERMAN]

3255

02:58:43,380 --> 02:58:45,390  
in German, the word, yes.

3256

02:58:45,390 --> 02:58:50,550  
And they had a special program,  
not looking to the right

3257

02:58:50,550 --> 02:58:52,230  
and to the left.

3258

02:58:52,230 --> 02:58:56,010  
Just we have our program  
and hitting everybody

3259

02:58:56,010 --> 02:58:59,640  
who was against it, for  
instance, the communists, yes?

3260

02:58:59,640 --> 02:59:03,420  
So this was something  
which a lot of people

3261

02:59:03,420 --> 02:59:05,850  
attracted in Germany.

3262

02:59:05,850 --> 02:59:09,510  
And Hitler was a  
brilliant speaker.

3263  
02:59:09,510 --> 02:59:11,920  
He was really very good.

3264  
02:59:11,920 --> 02:59:17,430  
He wouldn't have succeeded if  
at this time was already TV,

3265  
02:59:17,430 --> 02:59:19,040  
for instance.

3266  
02:59:19,040 --> 02:59:24,830  
It was his personal appearance  
and this very, very strong

3267  
02:59:24,830 --> 02:59:28,180  
speeches he  
delivered everywhere.

3268  
02:59:28,180 --> 02:59:34,050  
And when he came  
to power, he really

3269  
02:59:34,050 --> 02:59:39,780  
managed that the  
unemployment was nearly gone.

3270  
02:59:39,780 --> 02:59:44,770  
And there was a big, big  
improvement in Germany.

3271  
02:59:44,770 --> 02:59:48,870  
There's a very famous  
German-Jewish historian,

3272  
02:59:48,870 --> 02:59:49,815  
Sebastian Haffner.

3273  
02:59:49,815 --> 02:59:52,060  
He is dead since many years.

3274  
02:59:52,060 --> 02:59:53,730  
He wrote a book about Hitler.

3275  
02:59:53,730 --> 02:59:58,730  
And he wrote in  
it, if Hitler would

3276  
02:59:58,730 --> 03:00:04,010  
have died through a  
traffic accident in 1938,

3277  
03:00:04,010 --> 03:00:08,970  
he would be remembered as  
a great, great statesman

3278  
03:00:08,970 --> 03:00:16,950  
because he brought back  
Austria, and it was now really

3279  
03:00:16,950 --> 03:00:19,800  
in a good employment sitting.

3280  
03:00:19,800 --> 03:00:23,880  
People, German people  
were satisfied.

3281  
03:00:23,880 --> 03:00:27,180  
And on the other  
hand was this really,

3282  
03:00:27,180 --> 03:00:33,240  
I would say, tilt  
to homosexuality,

3283  
03:00:33,240 --> 03:00:37,920  
this relation from  
my father to Hitler.

3284  
03:00:37,920 --> 03:00:41,555  
It was really, really,  
really personal.

3285  
03:00:41,555 --> 03:00:44,720

3286  
03:00:44,720 --> 03:00:47,420  
And so you mentioned  
before that you

3287  
03:00:47,420 --> 03:00:50,630  
don't think your father was  
a true anti-Semite the way

3288  
03:00:50,630 --> 03:00:56,060  
that many of the  
original Nazis were,

3289  
03:00:56,060 --> 03:01:00,230  
and it was more a case of  
expediency than anything else.

3290  
03:01:00,230 --> 03:01:04,100  
And I just wondered, does  
that make him better or worse

3291  
03:01:04,100 --> 03:01:07,940  
in your eyes, that he  
didn't have a belief

3292  
03:01:07,940 --> 03:01:11,630  
but just sort of went  
along with the tide?

3293  
03:01:11,630 --> 03:01:13,400  
It didn't change anything.

3294  
03:01:13,400 --> 03:01:19,670  
If you are an ardent believer,  
an ardent anti-Semite,

3295  
03:01:19,670 --> 03:01:23,150  
you also have your Ten  
Commandments in your head.

3296

03:01:23,150 --> 03:01:25,610  
You don't have to  
kill innocent people.

3297  
03:01:25,610 --> 03:01:31,310  
And if you are only somebody  
who wants to make a career,

3298  
03:01:31,310 --> 03:01:32,930  
it's the same.

3299  
03:01:32,930 --> 03:01:35,150  
For me, it wouldn't  
have changed anything.

3300  
03:01:35,150 --> 03:01:36,680  
OK.

3301  
03:01:36,680 --> 03:01:41,210  
And in the book, I notice  
that God comes up a lot.

3302  
03:01:41,210 --> 03:01:44,330  
And what usefulness  
do you believe

3303  
03:01:44,330 --> 03:01:46,700  
God served for your father?

3304  
03:01:46,700 --> 03:01:49,220  
Do you think he was a true  
believer in any sense,

3305  
03:01:49,220 --> 03:01:51,500  
even at the end?

3306  
03:01:51,500 --> 03:01:53,960  
And do you have any  
personal memories of him

3307  
03:01:53,960 --> 03:01:59,390  
speaking about God before 1945?



3308

03:01:59,390 --> 03:02:01,910

No, I don't have  
personal memories.

3309

03:02:01,910 --> 03:02:07,610

But if you count how  
often all the speeches

3310

03:02:07,610 --> 03:02:10,070

of top Nazis,  
starting with Hitler,

3311

03:02:10,070 --> 03:02:14,360

going down to my father,  
how often they mention God.

3312

03:02:14,360 --> 03:02:17,750

You would say that was the  
most religious part you ever

3313

03:02:17,750 --> 03:02:19,460

worked in Germany.

3314

03:02:19,460 --> 03:02:22,190

It's always the same old trick.

3315

03:02:22,190 --> 03:02:24,980

What you are doing,  
you have to--

3316

03:02:24,980 --> 03:02:31,070

always have to go out  
in your sentences.

3317

03:02:31,070 --> 03:02:33,080

No.

3318

03:02:33,080 --> 03:02:33,890

Yeah.

3319

03:02:33,890 --> 03:02:37,280

And so from what I've

read on the subject,

3320  
03:02:37,280 --> 03:02:40,490  
God in Nazism, the  
concept of God in Nazism,

3321  
03:02:40,490 --> 03:02:45,710  
was really cynical and cynical  
in a practical purpose.

3322  
03:02:45,710 --> 03:02:50,840  
But God was not allowed to  
really supersede Hitler.

3323  
03:02:50,840 --> 03:02:54,620  
And I'm just wondering, what  
are your own conceptions of God,

3324  
03:02:54,620 --> 03:02:56,570  
if you feel OK  
talking about that?

3325  
03:02:56,570 --> 03:02:58,220  
I mean, are you a believer?

3326  
03:02:58,220 --> 03:03:03,700  
Do you have any notion of that?

3327  
03:03:03,700 --> 03:03:05,468  
Unless that's too personal.

3328  
03:03:05,468 --> 03:03:07,958  
[LAUGHS]

3329  
03:03:07,958 --> 03:03:08,960

3330  
03:03:08,960 --> 03:03:15,240  
Starting with my father,  
when my father was in prison,

3331  
03:03:15,240 --> 03:03:19,460

he used to write a lot  
of letters back home.

3332  
03:03:19,460 --> 03:03:24,650  
They always were read  
aloud from my mother.

3333  
03:03:24,650 --> 03:03:30,960  
And I really was full of  
contempt for those letters

3334  
03:03:30,960 --> 03:03:33,360  
because there was so much--

3335  
03:03:33,360 --> 03:03:36,030  
so often mentioned God.

3336  
03:03:36,030 --> 03:03:40,410  
And as a child especially,  
you immediately

3337  
03:03:40,410 --> 03:03:43,830  
feel that's all a lie.

3338  
03:03:43,830 --> 03:03:46,760  
That's not really true.

3339  
03:03:46,760 --> 03:03:51,490  
And my brother Norman  
said when Hitler was dead,

3340  
03:03:51,490 --> 03:03:57,820  
he was looking for another  
guide, and he found it in God.

3341  
03:03:57,820 --> 03:04:03,640  
Myself, I was brought up  
in a very Catholic way

3342  
03:04:03,640 --> 03:04:08,470  
because Schliersee, especially  
upper Bavaria, was at this time

3343

03:04:08,470 --> 03:04:12,080  
very Catholic.

3344

03:04:12,080 --> 03:04:19,120  
And I had my big struggle with  
God because as a Catholic,

3345

03:04:19,120 --> 03:04:21,190  
you always have  
those confessions.

3346

03:04:21,190 --> 03:04:24,460  
And when it came to  
the Sixth Commandment,

3347

03:04:24,460 --> 03:04:27,160  
it was really horrible  
for everybody,

3348

03:04:27,160 --> 03:04:31,930  
I would say,  
especially for boys.

3349

03:04:31,930 --> 03:04:34,090  
And I lost--

3350

03:04:34,090 --> 03:04:38,710  
I never really believed in God.

3351

03:04:38,710 --> 03:04:40,570  
I never really.

3352

03:04:40,570 --> 03:04:47,650  
And in the meantime, it's--

3353

03:04:47,650 --> 03:04:52,360  
there's a very offending  
word in German.

3354

03:04:52,360 --> 03:04:54,790  
It's [GERMAN].

3355

03:04:54,790 --> 03:04:57,040

I don't know the  
American version.

3356

03:04:57,040 --> 03:04:58,400

[GERMAN]?

3357

03:04:58,400 --> 03:04:58,990

Yeah.

3358

03:04:58,990 --> 03:05:04,875

Kasperle is funny figure  
on the strings, puppet

3359

03:05:04,875 --> 03:05:07,150

on the strings for children.

3360

03:05:07,150 --> 03:05:07,750

OK.

3361

03:05:07,750 --> 03:05:08,590

Yeah?

3362

03:05:08,590 --> 03:05:11,920

And Kasperle was the  
name of a little--

3363

03:05:11,920 --> 03:05:15,280

with a big nose, who  
was always very funny.

3364

03:05:15,280 --> 03:05:20,200

This [GERMAN] is something  
like [? passepartout ?]

3365

03:05:20,200 --> 03:05:21,790

for this kind of stuff.

3366

03:05:21,790 --> 03:05:25,870

I don't believe  
in any religions.

3367

03:05:25,870 --> 03:05:29,140

For me, it's inventions.

3368

03:05:29,140 --> 03:05:32,760

Maybe human beings  
have always this--

3369

03:05:32,760 --> 03:05:36,350

3370

03:05:36,350 --> 03:05:39,680

they wanted to have a  
connection to the other world.

3371

03:05:39,680 --> 03:05:44,166

I don't believe in another  
world to the innest of my soul.

3372

03:05:44,166 --> 03:05:45,000

Mm-hmm.

3373

03:05:45,000 --> 03:05:46,410

Well, I'm right there with you.

3374

03:05:46,410 --> 03:05:50,730

So just a little editorializing.

3375

03:05:50,730 --> 03:05:55,290

So when your book came out,  
Ina got into a little bit

3376

03:05:55,290 --> 03:06:00,750

about the reception of  
it and what people--

3377

03:06:00,750 --> 03:06:03,840

some people were shocked  
and that kind of thing.

3378

03:06:03,840 --> 03:06:06,450

Were you surprised  
by the reaction?

3379  
03:06:06,450 --> 03:06:09,210  
And did you lose any friends?

3380  
03:06:09,210 --> 03:06:13,890  
Or did your relations  
with other people

3381  
03:06:13,890 --> 03:06:17,410  
that you knew change  
when the book came out?

3382  
03:06:17,410 --> 03:06:19,110  
I was very much surprised.

3383  
03:06:19,110 --> 03:06:23,040  
I was especially surprised  
about my fellow journalists

3384  
03:06:23,040 --> 03:06:26,910  
because I thought everybody  
of the journalists

3385  
03:06:26,910 --> 03:06:31,380  
know exactly why I have written  
this book, because it was

3386  
03:06:31,380 --> 03:06:34,030  
against the silence in Germany.

3387  
03:06:34,030 --> 03:06:39,130  
But they're also only  
part of the German people,

3388  
03:06:39,130 --> 03:06:42,530  
so they accused me the same.

3389  
03:06:42,530 --> 03:06:45,100  
The friendships didn't change.

3390  
03:06:45,100 --> 03:06:47,060  
No, they didn't change.

3391

03:06:47,060 --> 03:06:56,970  
But what never came up till now  
is nobody is really in private

3392

03:06:56,970 --> 03:06:59,970  
asking me questions about this.

3393

03:06:59,970 --> 03:07:03,090  
Never, till nowadays.

3394

03:07:03,090 --> 03:07:07,200  
They know it's something like--

3395

03:07:07,200 --> 03:07:10,950  
there is something  
ugly with Niklas.

3396

03:07:10,950 --> 03:07:13,380  
Don't touch it.

3397

03:07:13,380 --> 03:07:15,300  
It's more this way.

3398

03:07:15,300 --> 03:07:18,330  
You mean, asking you questions  
about the details or--

3399

03:07:18,330 --> 03:07:20,550  
The book, about the  
book, about the details,

3400

03:07:20,550 --> 03:07:24,150  
about comparing themselves  
and their parents.

3401

03:07:24,150 --> 03:07:28,050  
And so it never came out  
also with my friends.

3402

03:07:28,050 --> 03:07:29,220  
And was that an--



3403  
03:07:29,220 --> 03:07:32,430  
so that was an explicit  
motivation for you

3404  
03:07:32,430 --> 03:07:33,270  
to write the book.

3405  
03:07:33,270 --> 03:07:33,937  
Was it because--

3406  
03:07:33,937 --> 03:07:35,610  
No, not against  
my friends and so.

3407  
03:07:35,610 --> 03:07:36,930  
It was the silence.

3408  
03:07:36,930 --> 03:07:38,030  
The silence in Germany--

3409  
03:07:38,030 --> 03:07:38,988  
It was the only reason.

3410  
03:07:38,988 --> 03:07:46,740  
--that you wanted to break that  
and break it in a very shocking

3411  
03:07:46,740 --> 03:07:47,938  
way and a very--

3412  
03:07:47,938 --> 03:07:48,480  
Not shocking.

3413  
03:07:48,480 --> 03:07:51,720  
I didn't know that's  
really shocking.

3414  
03:07:51,720 --> 03:07:56,140  
I was very honest  
when I wrote this.

3415  
03:07:56,140 --> 03:08:02,340  
So if you are furious, your  
language isn't the best one.

3416  
03:08:02,340 --> 03:08:03,730  
So I kept it.

3417  
03:08:03,730 --> 03:08:09,240  
The publishing company  
tried to change it.

3418  
03:08:09,240 --> 03:08:09,740  
Did they?

3419  
03:08:09,740 --> 03:08:10,360  
Mm-hmm.

3420  
03:08:10,360 --> 03:08:13,000  
And I said, no, not a word.

3421  
03:08:13,000 --> 03:08:16,450  
If you don't want to print it,  
maybe I find another publisher.

3422  
03:08:16,450 --> 03:08:18,550  
But I will change nothing.

3423  
03:08:18,550 --> 03:08:21,610  
And they didn't  
change it in the end.

3424  
03:08:21,610 --> 03:08:22,660  
OK.

3425  
03:08:22,660 --> 03:08:23,920  
And was it a best seller?

3426  
03:08:23,920 --> 03:08:27,350

3427  
03:08:27,350 --> 03:08:30,350

In the whole, I would  
say there's two pocket

3428  
03:08:30,350 --> 03:08:32,660  
editions and about 55,000.

3429  
03:08:32,660 --> 03:08:33,530  
Mm-hmm, mm-hmm.

3430  
03:08:33,530 --> 03:08:36,220

3431  
03:08:36,220 --> 03:08:41,210  
Did you receive any  
correspondence or fan

3432  
03:08:41,210 --> 03:08:45,650  
mail that was really thankful  
for you to have done this?

3433  
03:08:45,650 --> 03:08:50,570  
Yes, there was, but it was  
only rare in comparison

3434  
03:08:50,570 --> 03:08:55,600  
to the accusation I  
got from the people.

3435  
03:08:55,600 --> 03:08:58,140  
So one of the things I  
really liked about the book

3436  
03:08:58,140 --> 03:09:00,600  
was your use of black humor.

3437  
03:09:00,600 --> 03:09:03,092  
Thank you.

3438  
03:09:03,092 --> 03:09:06,670  
I myself have a very difficult  
relationship with my family,

3439

03:09:06,670 --> 03:09:10,688  
and that's one way I get through  
it is to be funny about it.

3440  
03:09:10,688 --> 03:09:12,480  
But one of my favorite  
things that you said

3441  
03:09:12,480 --> 03:09:15,240  
was that you referred  
to Hans Frank

3442  
03:09:15,240 --> 03:09:19,770  
as Rosemary's baby, which  
I thought was great.

3443  
03:09:19,770 --> 03:09:23,220  
But can you just speak  
a little bit about that,

3444  
03:09:23,220 --> 03:09:27,240  
about how that  
helps you cope, how

3445  
03:09:27,240 --> 03:09:32,720  
being able to be funny  
while at the same time

3446  
03:09:32,720 --> 03:09:37,495  
talking about this really  
horrible subject matter?

3447  
03:09:37,495 --> 03:09:39,100  
What's your thinking  
behind that?

3448  
03:09:39,100 --> 03:09:42,120

3449  
03:09:42,120 --> 03:09:46,890  
I only can repeat, I  
wanted to be really honest.

3450

03:09:46,890 --> 03:09:58,220  
And I didn't want to  
make any compromise.

3451  
03:09:58,220 --> 03:10:01,310  
I didn't want to  
make any compromise.

3452  
03:10:01,310 --> 03:10:03,230  
But if you look at  
our history, you

3453  
03:10:03,230 --> 03:10:07,440  
can't come up with  
any compromise.

3454  
03:10:07,440 --> 03:10:10,080  
So this I wanted  
to write, that we

3455  
03:10:10,080 --> 03:10:14,280  
have to acknowledge what  
our people have done.

3456  
03:10:14,280 --> 03:10:19,080  
And I have to say that one  
thing that struck me also

3457  
03:10:19,080 --> 03:10:22,050  
about that use of  
black humor was

3458  
03:10:22,050 --> 03:10:24,720  
that because we work  
at the Holocaust Museum

3459  
03:10:24,720 --> 03:10:27,510  
and we deal with this  
material every day,

3460  
03:10:27,510 --> 03:10:31,820  
this horrible material, we also  
use that as a coping mechanism.

3461  
03:10:31,820 --> 03:10:36,390  
So I sort of recognize  
that in the book as well.

3462  
03:10:36,390 --> 03:10:38,220  
But here comes a non sequitur.

3463  
03:10:38,220 --> 03:10:41,250  
So I was reading-- and  
your father at one point

3464  
03:10:41,250 --> 03:10:44,820  
early on worked for the  
film workers' union?

3465  
03:10:44,820 --> 03:10:45,330  
Yes.

3466  
03:10:45,330 --> 03:10:48,030  
And what exactly was that?

3467  
03:10:48,030 --> 03:10:49,080  
There was a union.

3468  
03:10:49,080 --> 03:10:50,220  
It was very short.

3469  
03:10:50,220 --> 03:10:52,530  
I found it in one  
of the document.

3470  
03:10:52,530 --> 03:10:57,000  
I couldn't find any more  
about this profession.

3471  
03:10:57,000 --> 03:10:59,670  
I think it was just  
to get more money.

3472  
03:10:59,670 --> 03:11:01,637  
Working for people  
who work for--

3473  
03:11:01,637 --> 03:11:02,220  
For the union.

3474  
03:11:02,220 --> 03:11:03,980  
--UFA or something.

3475  
03:11:03,980 --> 03:11:06,580  
Yes, everybody-- he  
was based in Munich.

3476  
03:11:06,580 --> 03:11:07,860  
We had [PLACE NAME].

3477  
03:11:07,860 --> 03:11:11,700  
It was also a big movie  
city besides Berlin,

3478  
03:11:11,700 --> 03:11:14,340  
and maybe-- but it  
was a very short time.

3479  
03:11:14,340 --> 03:11:15,150  
OK.

3480  
03:11:15,150 --> 03:11:17,120  
And then while you  
were talking to Ina,

3481  
03:11:17,120 --> 03:11:20,640  
you mentioned that your  
father's mother lived in Poland

3482  
03:11:20,640 --> 03:11:21,400  
some of the time.

3483  
03:11:21,400 --> 03:11:22,098  
Is that right?

3484  
03:11:22,098 --> 03:11:22,890  
She lived with you?

3485

03:11:22,890 --> 03:11:23,390

Yes.

3486

03:11:23,390 --> 03:11:25,830

3487

03:11:25,830 --> 03:11:30,850

He wasn't quite a happy guy,  
my father, when he was young.

3488

03:11:30,850 --> 03:11:36,090

His mother left him, went  
with his little sister

3489

03:11:36,090 --> 03:11:40,020

to a new lover, to Prague.

3490

03:11:40,020 --> 03:11:43,270

So he lived with  
his father alone.

3491

03:11:43,270 --> 03:11:48,620

And when my father  
became famous and rich,

3492

03:11:48,620 --> 03:11:51,970

his mother suddenly  
showed up again.

3493

03:11:51,970 --> 03:11:56,440

And did she, that you  
recall, have any opinions,

3494

03:11:56,440 --> 03:12:01,030

feelings about the  
situation in Poland,

3495

03:12:01,030 --> 03:12:09,010

either writ large Germany's  
actions in Poland or specifics

3496

03:12:09,010 --> 03:12:11,650



of what was happening to the  
Polish people and to the Jews?

3497  
03:12:11,650 --> 03:12:13,150  
Was there any kind  
of sense of that?

3498  
03:12:13,150 --> 03:12:15,310  
I don't know anything special.

3499  
03:12:15,310 --> 03:12:17,380  
But I know that she--

3500  
03:12:17,380 --> 03:12:23,620  
a lot of letters I have of  
her to his son in prison,

3501  
03:12:23,620 --> 03:12:29,160  
and she always defended  
him as innocent.

3502  
03:12:29,160 --> 03:12:31,050  
OK.

3503  
03:12:31,050 --> 03:12:35,220  
And by the way, he  
hated my mother,

3504  
03:12:35,220 --> 03:12:38,160  
and she was full on  
the side of Lilly.

3505  
03:12:38,160 --> 03:12:41,700  
Oh, OK.

3506  
03:12:41,700 --> 03:12:42,840  
OK.

3507  
03:12:42,840 --> 03:12:46,830  
And then at one  
point, you said--

3508

03:12:46,830 --> 03:12:48,360  
when you were  
talking to Ina, you

3509  
03:12:48,360 --> 03:12:52,350  
said that your mother was  
very practical and pragmatic.

3510  
03:12:52,350 --> 03:12:56,070  
She really saw things  
the way they were.

3511  
03:12:56,070 --> 03:12:59,520  
But then in the book, you say--

3512  
03:12:59,520 --> 03:13:01,200  
it's just sort of  
one line where you

3513  
03:13:01,200 --> 03:13:04,500  
say your mother thought that  
unconditional surrender was

3514  
03:13:04,500 --> 03:13:07,740  
wrong when it came  
right down to it.

3515  
03:13:07,740 --> 03:13:09,570  
I guess, did she  
think that there

3516  
03:13:09,570 --> 03:13:14,910  
was some way of preserving  
Germany in some way?

3517  
03:13:14,910 --> 03:13:16,830  
Not in a political way.

3518  
03:13:16,830 --> 03:13:20,470  
My mother never was a  
member of the party.

3519  
03:13:20,470 --> 03:13:24,010

And when the power  
of the Frank family

3520  
03:13:24,010 --> 03:13:29,710  
was at the highest point,  
she said to my father,

3521  
03:13:29,710 --> 03:13:32,110  
and the other siblings  
were around her,

3522  
03:13:32,110 --> 03:13:33,850  
that I know exactly.

3523  
03:13:33,850 --> 03:13:36,556

3524  
03:13:36,556 --> 03:13:39,740  
It will come a time  
where I will nourish

3525  
03:13:39,740 --> 03:13:45,380  
my children with my  
typewriter machine again.

3526  
03:13:45,380 --> 03:13:46,900  
And on the other  
hand, it's clear.

3527  
03:13:46,900 --> 03:13:51,590  
If you had a luxury  
life and suddenly you

3528  
03:13:51,590 --> 03:13:54,020  
would like to have to go--

3529  
03:13:54,020 --> 03:13:55,790  
let it go on.

3530  
03:13:55,790 --> 03:13:58,940  
So she tried, but  
was never-- she

3531  
03:13:58,940 --> 03:14:00,960  
was politically not interested.

3532  
03:14:00,960 --> 03:14:06,860  
She hated the screaming  
speeches of my father.

3533  
03:14:06,860 --> 03:14:10,970  
And she didn't like soldiers,  
all those kind of uniforms.

3534  
03:14:10,970 --> 03:14:12,420  
She didn't like.

3535  
03:14:12,420 --> 03:14:12,920  
OK.

3536  
03:14:12,920 --> 03:14:15,750

3537  
03:14:15,750 --> 03:14:18,750  
And so at one point,  
you also write

3538  
03:14:18,750 --> 03:14:21,850  
your mother had a handwriting  
analysis done for your father.

3539  
03:14:21,850 --> 03:14:22,470  
Yeah.

3540  
03:14:22,470 --> 03:14:26,350  
And do you know  
why she did that?

3541  
03:14:26,350 --> 03:14:28,740  
The family of Franks and--

3542  
03:14:28,740 --> 03:14:30,000  
no, not the Franks.

3543

03:14:30,000 --> 03:14:34,830  
It was more Herbst, as she was  
born into the family of Herbst.

3544  
03:14:34,830 --> 03:14:43,215  
And they were always having this  
kind of sances with the cards.

3545  
03:14:43,215 --> 03:14:45,610  
OK, so it was kind  
of a mystical--

3546  
03:14:45,610 --> 03:14:46,950  
OK, OK.

3547  
03:14:46,950 --> 03:14:49,030  
We grew up with it.

3548  
03:14:49,030 --> 03:14:51,110  
I loved it very  
much, was very good.

3549  
03:14:51,110 --> 03:14:53,250  
OK.

3550  
03:14:53,250 --> 03:14:57,390  
And so now to get to the  
film that you're donating,

3551  
03:14:57,390 --> 03:14:59,850  
you've probably seen  
it many times by now.

3552  
03:14:59,850 --> 03:15:00,825  
No.

3553  
03:15:00,825 --> 03:15:03,600  
I refuse it always.

3554  
03:15:03,600 --> 03:15:04,170  
You refuse--

3555

03:15:04,170 --> 03:15:07,130  
But I've-- twice I  
must have seen it.

3556  
03:15:07,130 --> 03:15:09,150  
I can't stand myself.

3557  
03:15:09,150 --> 03:15:09,720  
OK.

3558  
03:15:09,720 --> 03:15:10,320  
Yeah.

3559  
03:15:10,320 --> 03:15:15,510  
And so Erica Noble sent  
this footage to you.

3560  
03:15:15,510 --> 03:15:16,410  
Ah, this film.

3561  
03:15:16,410 --> 03:15:17,285  
That film, that film.

3562  
03:15:17,285 --> 03:15:19,210  
I thought you were-- oh, sorry.

3563  
03:15:19,210 --> 03:15:21,310  
Erica always answers to me, yes.

3564  
03:15:21,310 --> 03:15:21,865  
Yes.

3565  
03:15:21,865 --> 03:15:22,365  
Sorry.

3566  
03:15:22,365 --> 03:15:25,110  
SO I'll just go over  
quickly the history of that

3567  
03:15:25,110 --> 03:15:26,910  
so that we have  
that on the record.

3568  
03:15:26,910 --> 03:15:29,760  
We found out about  
this from Erica Noble,

3569  
03:15:29,760 --> 03:15:33,660  
whose uncle was friendly  
with your father

3570  
03:15:33,660 --> 03:15:34,950  
at Nuremberg, right?

3571  
03:15:34,950 --> 03:15:36,660  
Was he an interpreter or--

3572  
03:15:36,660 --> 03:15:37,405  
No.

3573  
03:15:37,405 --> 03:15:38,530  
What was the story on that?

3574  
03:15:38,530 --> 03:15:40,110  
It was Lieutenant Stein.

3575  
03:15:40,110 --> 03:15:42,930  
He was who arrested my father.

3576  
03:15:42,930 --> 03:15:45,360  
The man you were  
talking about, right?

3577  
03:15:45,360 --> 03:15:48,450  
So do you know how  
it ended up with him?

3578  
03:15:48,450 --> 03:15:51,570  
Did he take it from your father?

3579  
03:15:51,570 --> 03:15:56,030

3580

03:15:56,030 --> 03:16:00,220  
My mother was very clever.

3581  
03:16:00,220 --> 03:16:06,270  
She immediately became  
friends with Lieutenant Stein.

3582  
03:16:06,270 --> 03:16:12,420  
So my mother gave him the diary,  
the used diary of my father.

3583  
03:16:12,420 --> 03:16:16,600  
The original has vanished.

3584  
03:16:16,600 --> 03:16:21,370  
And on every page of the  
reprint is printed copyright

3585  
03:16:21,370 --> 03:16:26,860  
Lieutenant Stein, Walter Stein,  
which not so really honest,

3586  
03:16:26,860 --> 03:16:28,090  
I would say.

3587  
03:16:28,090 --> 03:16:31,360  
He also took away  
the leather coat

3588  
03:16:31,360 --> 03:16:34,340  
of my father,  
which I bought back

3589  
03:16:34,340 --> 03:16:38,870  
from an aunt of  
Erica Noble for \$500.

3590  
03:16:38,870 --> 03:16:43,200  
And it's now a  
scarecrow at the lake,

3591  
03:16:43,200 --> 03:16:45,110  
which we have at our house.



3592  
03:16:45,110 --> 03:16:45,890  
OK.

3593  
03:16:45,890 --> 03:16:48,590  
And I am enjoying  
it every day when

3594  
03:16:48,590 --> 03:16:54,650  
I look at the coat of my  
father hanging as a scarecrow.

3595  
03:16:54,650 --> 03:16:57,980  
\$500, the most expensive  
scarecrow you can imagine.

3596  
03:16:57,980 --> 03:16:59,810  
Yes.

3597  
03:16:59,810 --> 03:17:03,900  
And so they met.

3598  
03:17:03,900 --> 03:17:06,810  
Lieutenant Stein,  
he arrested him

3599  
03:17:06,810 --> 03:17:09,540  
and sent-- he must have  
been very often together

3600  
03:17:09,540 --> 03:17:10,620  
with my mother.

3601  
03:17:10,620 --> 03:17:11,670  
OK.

3602  
03:17:11,670 --> 03:17:13,240  
So he got it from your mother.

3603  
03:17:13,240 --> 03:17:14,140  
Yeah.

3604  
03:17:14,140 --> 03:17:15,470  
OK.

3605  
03:17:15,470 --> 03:17:17,345  
And he wasn't an interpreter.

3606  
03:17:17,345 --> 03:17:19,040  
OK.

3607  
03:17:19,040 --> 03:17:22,010  
Was there any suggestion  
of any romantic--

3608  
03:17:22,010 --> 03:17:22,750  
No, no, no.

3609  
03:17:22,750 --> 03:17:24,090  
He was-- no, no, no.

3610  
03:17:24,090 --> 03:17:25,040  
No, no.

3611  
03:17:25,040 --> 03:17:29,030  
And so the way we found out  
about it was we got an email.

3612  
03:17:29,030 --> 03:17:33,080  
I got an email out of the  
blue from Erica saying,

3613  
03:17:33,080 --> 03:17:35,270  
I have this footage.

3614  
03:17:35,270 --> 03:17:37,010  
Maybe you're interested.

3615  
03:17:37,010 --> 03:17:41,490  
And we jumped all over it  
because it was just amazing.

3616  
03:17:41,490 --> 03:17:46,130

And then by the time we were  
trying to make arrangements

3617  
03:17:46,130 --> 03:17:49,280  
for her to send it to us, she  
had sent it to you because she

3618  
03:17:49,280 --> 03:17:51,500  
felt-- and this makes sense--

3619  
03:17:51,500 --> 03:17:55,680  
that it belonged to you  
because you were there.

3620  
03:17:55,680 --> 03:17:59,030  
And then we were  
so upset because we

3621  
03:17:59,030 --> 03:18:02,720  
wanted it but understood  
where she was coming from.

3622  
03:18:02,720 --> 03:18:09,530  
And then many years later  
now, we're making this happen.

3623  
03:18:09,530 --> 03:18:13,100  
But I hadn't quite  
gotten the story

3624  
03:18:13,100 --> 03:18:17,570  
of how it got from  
here to there to here.

3625  
03:18:17,570 --> 03:18:21,110  
So it's good to have  
it on record, I think.

3626  
03:18:21,110 --> 03:18:23,390  
And then to continue,  
though, to talk

3627  
03:18:23,390 --> 03:18:26,690

about the film, which  
we'll watch tomorrow so we

3628  
03:18:26,690 --> 03:18:28,340  
can talk about it together--

3629  
03:18:28,340 --> 03:18:35,060  
but has the film,  
when you've seen it,

3630  
03:18:35,060 --> 03:18:38,600  
has it awakened any  
sympathy or more anger

3631  
03:18:38,600 --> 03:18:42,290  
or any other kinds of  
emotions or in any way

3632  
03:18:42,290 --> 03:18:46,370  
changed your viewpoint  
on about your family,

3633  
03:18:46,370 --> 03:18:49,430  
seeing them in these  
intimate situations?

3634  
03:18:49,430 --> 03:18:50,420  
No.

3635  
03:18:50,420 --> 03:18:52,610  
It hasn't changed anything.

3636  
03:18:52,610 --> 03:18:55,100  
I was very glad  
to see my brother

3637  
03:18:55,100 --> 03:18:58,070  
Norman was his carriage  
with the horses.

3638  
03:18:58,070 --> 03:18:59,810  
That was nice.

3639

03:18:59,810 --> 03:19:03,050

And the other pictures  
when they're sitting

3640

03:19:03,050 --> 03:19:05,150

in front of Kressendorf.

3641

03:19:05,150 --> 03:19:08,210

And so they're always thinking--

3642

03:19:08,210 --> 03:19:10,550

Norman didn't know exactly.

3643

03:19:10,550 --> 03:19:15,530

But the grown-ups-- everybody  
knew what really was going on,

3644

03:19:15,530 --> 03:19:17,600

and they're sitting  
there in the sun.

3645

03:19:17,600 --> 03:19:20,292

That always gave me--

3646

03:19:20,292 --> 03:19:22,900

well, it infuriates me.

3647

03:19:22,900 --> 03:19:27,130

So it actually made it  
worse in a way to see this.

3648

03:19:27,130 --> 03:19:30,120

In the beginning of this  
film, there is this--

3649

03:19:30,120 --> 03:19:31,840

my father is sitting  
in the WaweÅ,,

3650

03:19:31,840 --> 03:19:34,510

and the adjutant  
is coming to him.

3651  
03:19:34,510 --> 03:19:39,060

3652  
03:19:39,060 --> 03:19:42,720  
He's pretending to  
be working hard,

3653  
03:19:42,720 --> 03:19:45,780  
looking and signing something.

3654  
03:19:45,780 --> 03:19:48,030  
Oh, terrible.

3655  
03:19:48,030 --> 03:19:48,990  
Yeah.

3656  
03:19:48,990 --> 03:19:50,970  
And do you think  
that the book would

3657  
03:19:50,970 --> 03:19:54,030  
have been any different if you  
had had the film to refer to?

3658  
03:19:54,030 --> 03:19:57,240  
Do you think you would have  
added details from the film

3659  
03:19:57,240 --> 03:19:58,340  
or anything like that?

3660  
03:19:58,340 --> 03:19:58,840  
No.

3661  
03:19:58,840 --> 03:19:59,340  
No.

3662  
03:19:59,340 --> 03:20:02,184

3663

03:20:02,184 --> 03:20:03,172  
Let's see.

3664  
03:20:03,172 --> 03:20:06,140

3665  
03:20:06,140 --> 03:20:09,050  
So I find the film  
personally especially

3666  
03:20:09,050 --> 03:20:11,990  
interesting for a lot  
of reasons, not least

3667  
03:20:11,990 --> 03:20:15,290  
because I've now spent  
a lot of time studying

3668  
03:20:15,290 --> 03:20:19,430  
the concept of amateur film,  
home movies, and things

3669  
03:20:19,430 --> 03:20:23,780  
like that and what it  
can tell us, especially

3670  
03:20:23,780 --> 03:20:28,040  
how it can contradict and  
complement the official record,

3671  
03:20:28,040 --> 03:20:33,770  
such as newsreels, propaganda  
pieces, Nuremberg footage, all

3672  
03:20:33,770 --> 03:20:35,960  
of these places where  
your father appears

3673  
03:20:35,960 --> 03:20:37,490  
in official capacities.

3674  
03:20:37,490 --> 03:20:40,550  
And yet here he is

in this amateur film,

3675

03:20:40,550 --> 03:20:43,220

not that he's more  
authentic there,

3676

03:20:43,220 --> 03:20:45,020

but that it's a different view.

3677

03:20:45,020 --> 03:20:47,150

And so you can put those  
two pieces together

3678

03:20:47,150 --> 03:20:49,970

and get a bigger picture.

3679

03:20:49,970 --> 03:20:54,920

And I already asked you this  
question, and the answer is no.

3680

03:20:54,920 --> 03:20:57,110

But to see these  
two pieces together,

3681

03:20:57,110 --> 03:21:02,430

does that complicate your view  
of your family life at all?

3682

03:21:02,430 --> 03:21:03,150

No, no.

3683

03:21:03,150 --> 03:21:05,310

Yeah.

3684

03:21:05,310 --> 03:21:09,300

I found it really interesting,  
this material, [INAUDIBLE],,

3685

03:21:09,300 --> 03:21:12,270

especially the  
scenes with the Jews.

3686



03:21:12,270 --> 03:21:12,990  
Mm-hmm.

3687  
03:21:12,990 --> 03:21:13,740  
That's incredible.

3688  
03:21:13,740 --> 03:21:15,270  
And there is one scene where--

3689  
03:21:15,270 --> 03:21:16,560  
We have nothing like that.

3690  
03:21:16,560 --> 03:21:20,160

3691  
03:21:20,160 --> 03:21:22,770  
Do you remember any--  
were you on that trip?

3692  
03:21:22,770 --> 03:21:24,450  
Do you remember that at all?

3693  
03:21:24,450 --> 03:21:25,410  
No, no.

3694  
03:21:25,410 --> 03:21:29,360

3695  
03:21:29,360 --> 03:21:30,700  
So let's see.

3696  
03:21:30,700 --> 03:21:33,957

3697  
03:21:33,957 --> 03:21:36,290  
I think some of these questions  
have already been asked.

3698  
03:21:36,290 --> 03:21:42,240

3699

03:21:42,240 --> 03:21:45,660  
OK, so were there specific  
turning points for you

3700  
03:21:45,660 --> 03:21:48,570  
that you can remember as  
your opinion of your father

3701  
03:21:48,570 --> 03:21:51,690  
developed over time?

3702  
03:21:51,690 --> 03:21:54,150  
And was the process  
in coming to terms

3703  
03:21:54,150 --> 03:21:56,100  
with your mother  
and your brother

3704  
03:21:56,100 --> 03:22:01,230  
and your other siblings a  
different process, perhaps

3705  
03:22:01,230 --> 03:22:03,570  
because they were still  
alive and he was dead?

3706  
03:22:03,570 --> 03:22:06,670

3707  
03:22:06,670 --> 03:22:13,340  
We start becoming older, we  
started to talk about it a lot.

3708  
03:22:13,340 --> 03:22:17,630  
Whenever we met, we talked  
about our father and also--

3709  
03:22:17,630 --> 03:22:20,825  
more about our father and  
also about our mother.

3710  
03:22:20,825 --> 03:22:25,810

3711  
03:22:25,810 --> 03:22:35,470  
It was a development, which, I  
would say, it led to nothing.

3712  
03:22:35,470 --> 03:22:37,450  
We repeated each other.

3713  
03:22:37,450 --> 03:22:40,230  
I have more and  
more new documents.

3714  
03:22:40,230 --> 03:22:43,840

3715  
03:22:43,840 --> 03:22:47,470  
But we were still friendly,  
and we were really

3716  
03:22:47,470 --> 03:22:50,360  
in a good mood then.

3717  
03:22:50,360 --> 03:22:53,980  
And I never accused  
them, saying,

3718  
03:22:53,980 --> 03:22:57,460  
you have to change your  
view and come on and--

3719  
03:22:57,460 --> 03:22:58,960  
You weren't trying  
to convince them.

3720  
03:22:58,960 --> 03:22:59,560  
Yeah.

3721  
03:22:59,560 --> 03:23:00,060  
Yeah.

3722  
03:23:00,060 --> 03:23:07,095

3723  
03:23:07,095 --> 03:23:07,720  
It seems that--

3724  
03:23:07,720 --> 03:23:11,620  
And for me, it's not that  
I have to-- my siblings

3725  
03:23:11,620 --> 03:23:14,620  
I have to compare with  
the normal surroundings I

3726  
03:23:14,620 --> 03:23:15,730  
have with other people.

3727  
03:23:15,730 --> 03:23:16,240  
Yeah.

3728  
03:23:16,240 --> 03:23:19,810  
Nobody is really,  
really talking about it

3729  
03:23:19,810 --> 03:23:23,680  
and really saying something.

3730  
03:23:23,680 --> 03:23:25,600  
It's the same with my siblings.

3731  
03:23:25,600 --> 03:23:27,490  
Right, right.

3732  
03:23:27,490 --> 03:23:31,090  
And so some of the scenes in  
the book could be considered--

3733  
03:23:31,090 --> 03:23:36,650  
I mean, obscene is a word that  
has judgment attached to it,

3734  
03:23:36,650 --> 03:23:38,290  
which I don't mean to imply.

3735  
03:23:38,290 --> 03:23:42,190  
But there are scenes that  
could be called obscene.

3736  
03:23:42,190 --> 03:23:43,810  
And I'm just  
wondering, what are you

3737  
03:23:43,810 --> 03:23:49,050  
trying to say to your father  
with that, with those scenes?

3738  
03:23:49,050 --> 03:23:50,800  
Are you trying to  
vent anger at him?

3739  
03:23:50,800 --> 03:23:52,930  
Are you trying to say--

3740  
03:23:52,930 --> 03:23:53,710  
Not trying.

3741  
03:23:53,710 --> 03:23:54,850  
I really was angry.

3742  
03:23:54,850 --> 03:23:55,360  
Right.

3743  
03:23:55,360 --> 03:24:01,840  
And if you are angry about one,  
you are losing your education.

3744  
03:24:01,840 --> 03:24:03,550  
Right, right.

3745  
03:24:03,550 --> 03:24:06,560  
And I was-- I will  
never forget it.

3746  
03:24:06,560 --> 03:24:10,470  
When I wrote this,

I was really happy

3747

03:24:10,470 --> 03:24:16,660  
that I really can fight him,  
that I really can accuse him,

3748

03:24:16,660 --> 03:24:23,450  
and that I really can counter  
him with very bad words.

3749

03:24:23,450 --> 03:24:25,630  
Mm-hmm, mm-hmm.

3750

03:24:25,630 --> 03:24:28,510  
And in terms of the-- and I hope  
you don't mind me asking this.

3751

03:24:28,510 --> 03:24:32,710  
But in terms of the scene  
of the masturbation in the--

3752

03:24:32,710 --> 03:24:35,200  
It's cut out in the  
American edition.

3753

03:24:35,200 --> 03:24:36,050  
I don't think so.

3754

03:24:36,050 --> 03:24:37,330  
Oh, for sure.

3755

03:24:37,330 --> 03:24:38,200  
Really?

3756

03:24:38,200 --> 03:24:41,325  
How do I know about it then?

3757

03:24:41,325 --> 03:24:42,950  
I didn't read it in  
the German version.

3758

03:24:42,950 --> 03:24:46,040

In the American version,  
everything cut out

3759  
03:24:46,040 --> 03:24:48,750  
is famous, notorious  
masturbation scene.

3760  
03:24:48,750 --> 03:24:49,980  
[LAUGHS]

3761  
03:24:49,980 --> 03:24:50,480  
Really?

3762  
03:24:50,480 --> 03:24:55,070  
The only sentence is I  
even got physical pleasure.

3763  
03:24:55,070 --> 03:24:56,740  
That's the only  
thing which was left.

3764  
03:24:56,740 --> 03:25:00,860  
Oh, OK, well, I mean maybe  
I read that as masturbation.

3765  
03:25:00,860 --> 03:25:02,640  
That's a big scene  
with-- no, a big scene

3766  
03:25:02,640 --> 03:25:07,670  
because they had to cut out  
about four mentions of this.

3767  
03:25:07,670 --> 03:25:09,180  
That's interesting.

3768  
03:25:09,180 --> 03:25:10,820  
But anyway, my point was--

3769  
03:25:10,820 --> 03:25:12,770  
The guy in the--

3770

03:25:12,770 --> 03:25:16,290  
Jonathan Segal,  
American, he was--

3771  
03:25:16,290 --> 03:25:16,790  
Who?

3772  
03:25:16,790 --> 03:25:19,580  
--the publishing  
Knopf in New York.

3773  
03:25:19,580 --> 03:25:24,030  
And he was so red faced when  
I told him I want to have it.

3774  
03:25:24,030 --> 03:25:27,060  
And he said, well, Niklas,  
I know the American markets.

3775  
03:25:27,060 --> 03:25:28,190  
They won't buy it.

3776  
03:25:28,190 --> 03:25:29,840  
I don't have to print it.

3777  
03:25:29,840 --> 03:25:30,620  
Oh my god.

3778  
03:25:30,620 --> 03:25:33,530  
We're such prudes, aren't we?

3779  
03:25:33,530 --> 03:25:36,440  
But can I just tell you  
my reading of that scene?

3780  
03:25:36,440 --> 03:25:39,950  
And you will tell me how  
wrong I am or if I'm--

3781  
03:25:39,950 --> 03:25:41,510  
tell me a different story.

3782



03:25:41,510 --> 03:25:45,380  
My reading of that  
scene is that you

3783  
03:25:45,380 --> 03:25:50,520  
are doing that  
because you're trying

3784  
03:25:50,520 --> 03:25:56,235  
to reach the ultimate  
point of joy and pleasure

3785  
03:25:56,235 --> 03:25:57,870  
that your father is dead.

3786  
03:25:57,870 --> 03:25:58,420  
No.

3787  
03:25:58,420 --> 03:25:58,920  
No.

3788  
03:25:58,920 --> 03:25:59,582  
OK, tell me.

3789  
03:25:59,582 --> 03:26:00,790  
Exactly the other way around.

3790  
03:26:00,790 --> 03:26:01,290  
OK.

3791  
03:26:01,290 --> 03:26:07,500  
You have to imagine that the  
nearer the 16th of October

3792  
03:26:07,500 --> 03:26:12,360  
came, yes, when I was  
a child, the more--

3793  
03:26:12,360 --> 03:26:18,530  
not of my mother, but of my  
siblings and the relatives

3794

03:26:18,530 --> 03:26:24,270  
was the urge to  
celebrate, to celebrate

3795  
03:26:24,270 --> 03:26:30,780  
a man and the innocent death  
of a man, which I even then

3796  
03:26:30,780 --> 03:26:34,950  
despised, yes, without really  
knowing what he has done.

3797  
03:26:34,950 --> 03:26:40,110  
And I was young, 9,  
8, 10, 11 years old.

3798  
03:26:40,110 --> 03:26:44,100  
And this is a big pleasure  
on a little soul like mine

3799  
03:26:44,100 --> 03:26:45,600  
when you are young.

3800  
03:26:45,600 --> 03:26:47,595  
And it was just the relief.

3801  
03:26:47,595 --> 03:26:49,040  
It was just a relief.

3802  
03:26:49,040 --> 03:26:49,540  
A relief.

3803  
03:26:49,540 --> 03:26:50,730  
OK, OK.

3804  
03:26:50,730 --> 03:26:54,420  
OK, interesting.

3805  
03:26:54,420 --> 03:26:59,790  
So it seems that it's clear that  
your father constantly craved

3806

03:26:59,790 --> 03:27:02,130  
Hitler's approval and  
was always disappointed

3807  
03:27:02,130 --> 03:27:05,970  
because Hitler didn't really  
have much respect for him,

3808  
03:27:05,970 --> 03:27:08,080  
if any at all.

3809  
03:27:08,080 --> 03:27:13,410  
And that reads to me, at least,  
as a father-son relationship,

3810  
03:27:13,410 --> 03:27:16,650  
the father constantly  
disappointing the son.

3811  
03:27:16,650 --> 03:27:21,360  
And I wonder if that is a  
theme in the book in the sense

3812  
03:27:21,360 --> 03:27:24,690  
that this relationships  
between fathers and son,

3813  
03:27:24,690 --> 03:27:28,320  
is there a parallel there?

3814  
03:27:28,320 --> 03:27:34,900  
Because you were rejected  
by your father, and then

3815  
03:27:34,900 --> 03:27:36,820  
you rejected your father.

3816  
03:27:36,820 --> 03:27:43,380  
But your father never  
rejected Hitler till the end.

3817  
03:27:43,380 --> 03:27:46,610  
And I'm just wondering if

you see any parallel there,

3818  
03:27:46,610 --> 03:27:48,980  
if you see any, because  
the whole book seems

3819  
03:27:48,980 --> 03:27:52,640  
to be about fathers and sons,  
mostly about your relationship

3820  
03:27:52,640 --> 03:27:53,910  
with your father.

3821  
03:27:53,910 --> 03:27:56,675  
But there's also--  
I kept thinking

3822  
03:27:56,675 --> 03:28:01,940  
there's some kind filial  
relation between Hitler

3823  
03:28:01,940 --> 03:28:06,380  
and Hans Frank that's not  
being fulfilled the way Hans

3824  
03:28:06,380 --> 03:28:08,040  
Frank wants it to be fulfilled.

3825  
03:28:08,040 --> 03:28:10,220  
So that's not really a question.

3826  
03:28:10,220 --> 03:28:13,228  
It's just sort of  
an observation.

3827  
03:28:13,228 --> 03:28:21,312  
And I'm just wondering what  
you think about that theory.

3828  
03:28:21,312 --> 03:28:23,330  
You can you tell me it's  
bullshit if you want.

3829  
03:28:23,330 --> 03:28:24,120  
No, no, no.

3830  
03:28:24,120 --> 03:28:25,820  
Can be.

3831  
03:28:25,820 --> 03:28:29,000  
Always the reader  
finds out something

3832  
03:28:29,000 --> 03:28:35,730  
which the writer didn't know  
of that you can read it in it.

3833  
03:28:35,730 --> 03:28:40,890  
I remember writing  
those 12 weeks where,

3834  
03:28:40,890 --> 03:28:45,300  
for me, as if my father  
would have sitten

3835  
03:28:45,300 --> 03:28:48,210  
on the opposite  
side, like you now,

3836  
03:28:48,210 --> 03:28:56,530  
and I could tell him everything,  
what made me furious.

3837  
03:28:56,530 --> 03:28:58,690  
This was the situation.

3838  
03:28:58,690 --> 03:29:05,420  
And whether it's in a  
transitional kind of art,

3839  
03:29:05,420 --> 03:29:08,320  
that something is reflecting  
Hitler and my father

3840  
03:29:08,320 --> 03:29:12,530

and me and my father,  
I really don't know.

3841  
03:29:12,530 --> 03:29:14,060  
I had nothing in mind.

3842  
03:29:14,060 --> 03:29:17,810  
When I was sitting down the  
first day in the morning,

3843  
03:29:17,810 --> 03:29:21,320  
I had 12 weeks holiday,  
so I could write it

3844  
03:29:21,320 --> 03:29:23,030  
from Stern magazine.

3845  
03:29:23,030 --> 03:29:26,900  
And I didn't know  
exactly how to write it.

3846  
03:29:26,900 --> 03:29:28,820  
I had a lot of files.

3847  
03:29:28,820 --> 03:29:32,300  
And then it started  
with the first sentence.

3848  
03:29:32,300 --> 03:29:39,860  
And then I knew I had to  
address him personally, to you.

3849  
03:29:39,860 --> 03:29:41,840  
And that was it.

3850  
03:29:41,840 --> 03:29:43,640  
I think that's a  
very important point

3851  
03:29:43,640 --> 03:29:48,110  
because I think that  
really strengthens the book

3852

03:29:48,110 --> 03:29:51,170

and makes it so  
much more personal

3853

03:29:51,170 --> 03:29:54,330

that you're actually  
addressing him.

3854

03:29:54,330 --> 03:29:54,830

that.

3855

03:29:54,830 --> 03:29:56,390

Was my feeling when  
I was reading it.

3856

03:29:56,390 --> 03:29:59,348

3857

03:29:59,348 --> 03:30:00,830

Let's see.

3858

03:30:00,830 --> 03:30:03,530

Oh, another thing  
that's sort of related

3859

03:30:03,530 --> 03:30:08,900

is it seems to me that you  
take several opportunities

3860

03:30:08,900 --> 03:30:14,450

to inflict posthumous  
pain on your father

3861

03:30:14,450 --> 03:30:20,660

by constantly pointing out  
how little he meant to Hitler.

3862

03:30:20,660 --> 03:30:24,170

I mean, you do that in general.

3863

03:30:24,170 --> 03:30:27,482

But there are several

points where you're saying,

3864  
03:30:27,482 --> 03:30:28,940  
you didn't mean  
anything to Hitler.

3865  
03:30:28,940 --> 03:30:32,180  
Hitler rejected you  
in the following way.

3866  
03:30:32,180 --> 03:30:38,960  
So I thought that was sort of  
an interesting device to use.

3867  
03:30:38,960 --> 03:30:41,173  
Now I'm just sort of  
giving my own opinion.

3868  
03:30:41,173 --> 03:30:42,590  
So I'm going to  
try and stop that.

3869  
03:30:42,590 --> 03:30:49,140  
[LAUGHS] I'm thankful that  
you're giving this opinion.

3870  
03:30:49,140 --> 03:30:51,916  
Let's see.

3871  
03:30:51,916 --> 03:30:53,350  
Oh, so OK.

3872  
03:30:53,350 --> 03:30:56,286  
This is interesting.

3873  
03:30:56,286 --> 03:31:01,450  
What did or do you think  
about the minor criminals who

3874  
03:31:01,450 --> 03:31:05,890  
escaped with their lives and  
even went back to normal life?



3875

03:31:05,890 --> 03:31:11,320

Did you ever pursue any  
kind of legally or as a--

3876

03:31:11,320 --> 03:31:14,560

cover them journalistically  
or try to expose them?

3877

03:31:14,560 --> 03:31:18,472

3878

03:31:18,472 --> 03:31:19,940

No.

3879

03:31:19,940 --> 03:31:24,170

I tried in all my articles  
to defend democracy.

3880

03:31:24,170 --> 03:31:28,970

But I started as  
a cultural editor,

3881

03:31:28,970 --> 03:31:33,380

so mostly together with the  
German writers and actors

3882

03:31:33,380 --> 03:31:34,490

and so.

3883

03:31:34,490 --> 03:31:37,010

And later on, when I  
was a war correspondent

3884

03:31:37,010 --> 03:31:41,780

for Stern magazine, it was  
also quite another thing

3885

03:31:41,780 --> 03:31:43,430

to deal with.

3886

03:31:43,430 --> 03:31:51,090

And, no, it's-- now, now I

am doing it with my last book

3887

03:31:51,090 --> 03:31:56,460  
on this earth about  
denazification.

3888

03:31:56,460 --> 03:32:05,400  
I went into the archives in  
Germany and telling them,

3889

03:32:05,400 --> 03:32:08,460  
I don't give you  
names, but you hand

3890

03:32:08,460 --> 03:32:14,950  
me over files from A to  
Z, just to get a clue what

3891

03:32:14,950 --> 03:32:21,080  
the middle class, lower  
Nazis, the fuhrer of villages

3892

03:32:21,080 --> 03:32:25,480  
and of some areas,  
what they have done

3893

03:32:25,480 --> 03:32:28,690  
and how do they defend themself.

3894

03:32:28,690 --> 03:32:32,510  
And it was really great.

3895

03:32:32,510 --> 03:32:34,930  
It's really great  
what you find out.

3896

03:32:34,930 --> 03:32:47,180  
You find really out that this  
is a very strict way from there

3897

03:32:47,180 --> 03:32:52,290  
to nowadays Germany.

3898

03:32:52,290 --> 03:32:56,580

Because personally, you can  
say, everybody who is accused

3899

03:32:56,580 --> 03:32:59,160

can defend himself, yeah?

3900

03:32:59,160 --> 03:33:00,750

That's for sure.

3901

03:33:00,750 --> 03:33:04,650

That's a human right inside  
a democracy, for instance.

3902

03:33:04,650 --> 03:33:10,740

But how they did it, it's  
so full of cowardice again.

3903

03:33:10,740 --> 03:33:12,110

So unbelievable.

3904

03:33:12,110 --> 03:33:14,670

3905

03:33:14,670 --> 03:33:18,700

So I always said before we  
had this big problem now

3906

03:33:18,700 --> 03:33:23,220

with the refugees, I used to say  
to the people when they ask me,

3907

03:33:23,220 --> 03:33:26,310

do you think that this  
will happen again?

3908

03:33:26,310 --> 03:33:28,830

And I always used to say yes.

3909

03:33:28,830 --> 03:33:33,180

3910

03:33:33,180 --> 03:33:36,810

If we have about five  
to six years really

3911

03:33:36,810 --> 03:33:40,990

heavy economical  
problems, for instance,

3912

03:33:40,990 --> 03:33:43,970

we will have another Hitler.

3913

03:33:43,970 --> 03:33:46,510

And we will build up  
not the gas chambers

3914

03:33:46,510 --> 03:33:48,440

because they are too well known.

3915

03:33:48,440 --> 03:33:55,310

But we will get other  
things to invent to make

3916

03:33:55,310 --> 03:33:59,030

the guilty new ones dead.

3917

03:33:59,030 --> 03:34:00,030

In Germany or elsewhere?

3918

03:34:00,030 --> 03:34:00,750

In Germany.

3919

03:34:00,750 --> 03:34:03,150

No, I don't think elsewhere.

3920

03:34:03,150 --> 03:34:03,885

Just in Germany.

3921

03:34:03,885 --> 03:34:05,010

Just in Germany.

3922

03:34:05,010 --> 03:34:07,080

Because now you can see it.

3923

03:34:07,080 --> 03:34:09,120

I never thought  
about the refugees

3924

03:34:09,120 --> 03:34:12,590

because it was a  
brand new problem.

3925

03:34:12,590 --> 03:34:19,010

And you see it exactly how the  
silent majority of the Germans

3926

03:34:19,010 --> 03:34:26,380

really think, how they  
really behave, and that--

3927

03:34:26,380 --> 03:34:30,180

well, that I'm very  
much afraid of.

3928

03:34:30,180 --> 03:34:37,080

And have you followed at all the  
more current war crimes trials

3929

03:34:37,080 --> 03:34:40,980

against the very old  
at this point Nazis?

3930

03:34:40,980 --> 03:34:43,430

Yes, I followed it  
in the newspapers.

3931

03:34:43,430 --> 03:34:44,400

Mm-hmm.

3932

03:34:44,400 --> 03:34:46,653

And do you think it's  
worthwhile to still

3933

03:34:46,653 --> 03:34:47,820

be prosecuting these people?

3934  
03:34:47,820 --> 03:34:48,570  
For sure.

3935  
03:34:48,570 --> 03:34:50,550  
For sure.

3936  
03:34:50,550 --> 03:34:51,330  
And why?

3937  
03:34:51,330 --> 03:34:54,750  
What do you think  
is the benefit?

3938  
03:34:54,750 --> 03:35:02,040  
The benefit is that maybe a  
little bit more people who

3939  
03:35:02,040 --> 03:35:06,840  
are reading the newspaper  
or are attending the trial

3940  
03:35:06,840 --> 03:35:10,230  
find out what we have really  
done and maybe think it over

3941  
03:35:10,230 --> 03:35:13,310  
again and acknowledge  
what we have done.

3942  
03:35:13,310 --> 03:35:16,080

3943  
03:35:16,080 --> 03:35:20,250  
But most of them, they're very  
old now, about 95 years old.

3944  
03:35:20,250 --> 03:35:23,380

3945  
03:35:23,380 --> 03:35:26,140  
Most of them are gone.

3946  
03:35:26,140 --> 03:35:28,030  
Yeah, yeah.

3947  
03:35:28,030 --> 03:35:30,880  
And so turning  
back to your book,

3948  
03:35:30,880 --> 03:35:32,260  
I think this is a really--

3949  
03:35:32,260 --> 03:35:34,490  
and this is the  
English translation,

3950  
03:35:34,490 --> 03:35:38,590  
but I imagine it's  
similar in German.

3951  
03:35:38,590 --> 03:35:43,210  
You say you "already had a  
full tank of that poisonous

3952  
03:35:43,210 --> 03:35:46,510  
bile, which, for me, in my  
days of the Third Reich,

3953  
03:35:46,510 --> 03:35:49,660  
was turned into  
chocolate and lollipops."

3954  
03:35:49,660 --> 03:35:52,630  
Can you tell us what  
you meant by that?

3955  
03:35:52,630 --> 03:35:56,620  
Does this hint that you felt  
any guilt from benefiting

3956  
03:35:56,620 --> 03:35:57,640  
from these spoils?

3957

03:35:57,640 --> 03:35:58,180  
No.

3958  
03:35:58,180 --> 03:36:03,010  
As a child-- today, I always--

3959  
03:36:03,010 --> 03:36:04,855  
[GERMAN], Ina?

3960  
03:36:04,855 --> 03:36:06,010  
I shake my head.

3961  
03:36:06,010 --> 03:36:12,190  
I shake my head, wondering  
what that I was living there,

3962  
03:36:12,190 --> 03:36:17,243  
swimming on a lake of blood,  
the same like my parents did.

3963  
03:36:17,243 --> 03:36:18,160  
It's just [INAUDIBLE].

3964  
03:36:18,160 --> 03:36:20,605  
I enjoyed it very much  
to have a good chocolate,

3965  
03:36:20,605 --> 03:36:24,580  
to have all the toys, to  
drive in big Mercedes.

3966  
03:36:24,580 --> 03:36:26,340  
Everybody was friendly to me.

3967  
03:36:26,340 --> 03:36:28,870  
It was a very good life.

3968  
03:36:28,870 --> 03:36:33,400  
And do you remember when you  
realized or started to realize

3969  
03:36:33,400 --> 03:36:35,620



what the trade-off  
was there, that--

3970  
03:36:35,620 --> 03:36:39,640  
It was after the war when the  
first now democratic papers

3971  
03:36:39,640 --> 03:36:42,940  
came out, newspapers,  
in Germany called--

3972  
03:36:42,940 --> 03:36:49,030  
the first one were from the  
American military neuzeitung

3973  
03:36:49,030 --> 03:36:50,410  
newspaper.

3974  
03:36:50,410 --> 03:36:55,810  
And there were pictures  
of killed Jews, also

3975  
03:36:55,810 --> 03:37:00,580  
children of my age then,  
6 to 8, 10 years old,

3976  
03:37:00,580 --> 03:37:04,110  
and always was  
underlined Poland.

3977  
03:37:04,110 --> 03:37:08,670  
And I thought that  
Poland was ours.

3978  
03:37:08,670 --> 03:37:11,640  
And suddenly, my father  
and the whole family

3979  
03:37:11,640 --> 03:37:15,970  
was connected to this corpses.

3980  
03:37:15,970 --> 03:37:17,640  
That was the first shock.

3981  
03:37:17,640 --> 03:37:21,230  
The same, by the way,  
as Norman told me.

3982  
03:37:21,230 --> 03:37:27,050  
When Norman saw these  
pictures, he said to my mother,

3983  
03:37:27,050 --> 03:37:31,730  
there is no chance for  
father, for our father.

3984  
03:37:31,730 --> 03:37:35,300  
I think we now go into the dark.

3985  
03:37:35,300 --> 03:37:38,450  
He was very pessimistic  
when he saw the pictures.

3986  
03:37:38,450 --> 03:37:39,890  
Mm-hmm.

3987  
03:37:39,890 --> 03:37:42,656  
And do you think that--

3988  
03:37:42,656 --> 03:37:45,090  
that the experience  
that he had growing up,

3989  
03:37:45,090 --> 03:37:48,460  
do you think that contributed  
to him becoming an alcoholic?

3990  
03:37:48,460 --> 03:37:48,960  
For sure.

3991  
03:37:48,960 --> 03:37:50,043  
Because he was the oldest?

3992  
03:37:50,043 --> 03:37:50,820  
For sure.

3993  
03:37:50,820 --> 03:37:52,560  
Not because he was  
the oldest son.

3994  
03:37:52,560 --> 03:37:59,190  
But he never found out  
a way out of this trap,

3995  
03:37:59,190 --> 03:38:02,730  
to love his father, and on  
the other hand acknowledging

3996  
03:38:02,730 --> 03:38:05,780  
that he was a criminal.

3997  
03:38:05,780 --> 03:38:11,070  
But he was the wittiest  
alcoholic I ever came across.

3998  
03:38:11,070 --> 03:38:16,350  
So you also write in  
the book, paraphrasing,

3999  
03:38:16,350 --> 03:38:22,110  
that your father stated or  
made some decree or something

4000  
03:38:22,110 --> 03:38:27,720  
that Jews were vectors of  
disease and they were subhuman.

4001  
03:38:27,720 --> 03:38:29,370  
Do you think he  
really believed that?

4002  
03:38:29,370 --> 03:38:30,950  
No.

4003  
03:38:30,950 --> 03:38:33,540  
And it was more of  
an expedient policy.

4004

03:38:33,540 --> 03:38:36,660

No, it was, I hope  
that Hitler reads it.

4005

03:38:36,660 --> 03:38:40,410

I hope that somebody is  
telling Hitler what--

4006

03:38:40,410 --> 03:38:44,520

that I have the  
[? strongen ?] sentences.

4007

03:38:44,520 --> 03:38:46,810

He was an educated man.

4008

03:38:46,810 --> 03:38:50,280

He doesn't only say, we  
have to kill the Jews

4009

03:38:50,280 --> 03:38:52,010

wherever we find them.

4010

03:38:52,010 --> 03:38:54,000

He also said this.

4011

03:38:54,000 --> 03:38:58,590

But he tried to be  
also an educated

4012

03:38:58,590 --> 03:39:00,700

man in this kind of sentences.

4013

03:39:00,700 --> 03:39:08,490

He didn't say this one  
famous sentence also.

4014

03:39:08,490 --> 03:39:16,080

Somebody has told him that  
in Czechoslovakia, they

4015

03:39:16,080 --> 03:39:19,680

make a placard, placard.

4016  
03:39:19,680 --> 03:39:20,490  
Placard, yeah.

4017  
03:39:20,490 --> 03:39:21,420  
A poster.

4018  
03:39:21,420 --> 03:39:26,680  
A poster telling  
about eight persons

4019  
03:39:26,680 --> 03:39:30,340  
who has been killed  
as hostages, yes?

4020  
03:39:30,340 --> 03:39:36,400  
And my father said, if  
I would print posters

4021  
03:39:36,400 --> 03:39:45,080  
for every 50 Polish people I  
let shoot, the woods of Poland

4022  
03:39:45,080 --> 03:39:50,710  
wouldn't be enough  
to get the paper.

4023  
03:39:50,710 --> 03:39:53,890  
That is a well  
educated sentence.

4024  
03:39:53,890 --> 03:39:57,160  
It's not, I kill much  
more Polish people

4025  
03:39:57,160 --> 03:40:00,100  
than you kill over the  
Czechoslovakish people.

4026  
03:40:00,100 --> 03:40:01,600  
Well, that is his kind of thing.

4027

03:40:01,600 --> 03:40:05,680  
Or the other example was  
a flat-footed Indian.

4028  
03:40:05,680 --> 03:40:08,080  
He wouldn't have done  
something ugly with them.

4029  
03:40:08,080 --> 03:40:09,070  
That's great.

4030  
03:40:09,070 --> 03:40:11,400  
That's pah!

4031  
03:40:11,400 --> 03:40:14,670  
And so he was also--

4032  
03:40:14,670 --> 03:40:16,480  
he was educated  
in a lot of ways.

4033  
03:40:16,480 --> 03:40:18,600  
He was a piano player, you said.

4034  
03:40:18,600 --> 03:40:20,430  
And there was  
something in the book,

4035  
03:40:20,430 --> 03:40:27,000  
I believe, about him  
composing a song about--

4036  
03:40:27,000 --> 03:40:29,880  
he composed a song-- something  
to do with the composing

4037  
03:40:29,880 --> 03:40:33,510  
a song of occupying territory  
or something like that.

4038  
03:40:33,510 --> 03:40:35,900  
Does that-- am I  
misremembering this?

4039  
03:40:35,900 --> 03:40:36,400  
No, no.

4040  
03:40:36,400 --> 03:40:37,340  
It's a poem of him.

4041  
03:40:37,340 --> 03:40:39,400  
Oh, OK.

4042  
03:40:39,400 --> 03:40:39,970  
OK.

4043  
03:40:39,970 --> 03:40:42,047  
And was it set to  
music, or it was a poem?

4044  
03:40:42,047 --> 03:40:43,380  
No, no, it was not set to music.

4045  
03:40:43,380 --> 03:40:44,160  
It was a poem.

4046  
03:40:44,160 --> 03:40:44,660  
OK.

4047  
03:40:44,660 --> 03:40:49,360  
We got Strauss wrote  
and Hans Pfitzner,

4048  
03:40:49,360 --> 03:40:51,160  
they wrote something in music.

4049  
03:40:51,160 --> 03:40:53,740  
OK, OK.

4050  
03:40:53,740 --> 03:40:58,210  
And so I'm really fascinated  
by your mother's fascination

4051  
03:40:58,210 --> 03:41:01,000

with furs, and I have  
to, full disclosure,

4052  
03:41:01,000 --> 03:41:03,940  
say that part of it is  
because I'm a vegetarian.

4053  
03:41:03,940 --> 03:41:05,830  
And I find it very  
interesting that someone

4054  
03:41:05,830 --> 03:41:10,720  
would be so just needful, I  
mean, an addiction to furs

4055  
03:41:10,720 --> 03:41:12,280  
almost, it seemed like.

4056  
03:41:12,280 --> 03:41:16,930  
And I just-- I  
guess, the connection

4057  
03:41:16,930 --> 03:41:21,370  
that I'm making in my mind  
is that here's the fact

4058  
03:41:21,370 --> 03:41:25,400  
that she's literally stealing  
the skin of an animal

4059  
03:41:25,400 --> 03:41:30,450  
from another animal, that  
animal being a human.

4060  
03:41:30,450 --> 03:41:36,940  
And it seems to have a very deep  
metaphorical meaning somehow

4061  
03:41:36,940 --> 03:41:37,500  
to me.

4062  
03:41:37,500 --> 03:41:38,850  
For vegetarians.



4063  
03:41:38,850 --> 03:41:40,080  
Well, for anybody.

4064  
03:41:40,080 --> 03:41:42,630  
But yeah, especially for  
me being a vegetarian.

4065  
03:41:42,630 --> 03:41:46,290  
And, again, here I'm just  
stating my reading of it.

4066  
03:41:46,290 --> 03:41:49,620  
But I just wanted to say  
that because I thought it

4067  
03:41:49,620 --> 03:41:51,150  
was so interesting that she--

4068  
03:41:51,150 --> 03:41:54,210  
and obviously, she worked  
in the fur trade before.

4069  
03:41:54,210 --> 03:41:54,850  
So she was--

4070  
03:41:54,850 --> 03:41:55,740  
No, no.

4071  
03:41:55,740 --> 03:41:56,520  
Before the war.

4072  
03:41:56,520 --> 03:41:56,790  
No.

4073  
03:41:56,790 --> 03:41:57,210  
Right?

4074  
03:41:57,210 --> 03:41:57,480  
No?

4075

03:41:57,480 --> 03:41:58,400  
She was a secretary.

4076  
03:41:58,400 --> 03:42:00,950  
She was always--  
since her youth time,

4077  
03:42:00,950 --> 03:42:02,450  
she was interested in furs.

4078  
03:42:02,450 --> 03:42:08,655  
And so she made business  
with Jewish agents

4079  
03:42:08,655 --> 03:42:11,700  
who gave her furs.

4080  
03:42:11,700 --> 03:42:17,310  
And she took them in commission,  
sold it with much money,

4081  
03:42:17,310 --> 03:42:18,820  
and got the difference.

4082  
03:42:18,820 --> 03:42:22,350  
So do you have any sense of  
why she was so into furs?

4083  
03:42:22,350 --> 03:42:24,370  
It's a good profession.

4084  
03:42:24,370 --> 03:42:26,345  
No, but I mean for herself.

4085  
03:42:26,345 --> 03:42:27,928  
Fur was something that--

4086  
03:42:27,928 --> 03:42:29,220  
Because it was luxury item or--

4087  
03:42:29,220 --> 03:42:32,260  
In those times-- in

those times, furs

4088

03:42:32,260 --> 03:42:36,400  
was the most precious  
thing for women to wear.

4089

03:42:36,400 --> 03:42:41,920  
But by the way, when  
it came to the divorce,

4090

03:42:41,920 --> 03:42:46,445  
my mother and my father  
had a different lawyer

4091

03:42:46,445 --> 03:42:47,740  
for the divorce.

4092

03:42:47,740 --> 03:42:52,010  
And then the lawyer of my  
mother came to my father

4093

03:42:52,010 --> 03:42:55,300  
that he wanted to  
get a fee, yes.

4094

03:42:55,300 --> 03:42:58,720  
And my father said,  
I won't pay you.

4095

03:42:58,720 --> 03:43:02,200  
My wife can sell  
some of her 100 furs.

4096

03:43:02,200 --> 03:43:03,850  
[LAUGHTER]

4097

03:43:03,850 --> 03:43:05,920  
Did she have a  
favorite type of fur?

4098

03:43:05,920 --> 03:43:06,695  
No.

4099

03:43:06,695 --> 03:43:08,990

No.

4100

03:43:08,990 --> 03:43:12,035

I liked very much the  
[GERMAN] fur, she called.

4101

03:43:12,035 --> 03:43:13,880

Oh, [GERMAN].

4102

03:43:13,880 --> 03:43:14,630

[GERMAN]?

4103

03:43:14,630 --> 03:43:17,320

Yeah, [GERMAN], right?

4104

03:43:17,320 --> 03:43:20,280

The [GERMAN], you know?

4105

03:43:20,280 --> 03:43:23,950

The small animals in the  
earth, in the garden,

4106

03:43:23,950 --> 03:43:26,390

always builds this little--

4107

03:43:26,390 --> 03:43:26,890

Moles?

4108

03:43:26,890 --> 03:43:28,120

Not a mink?

4109

03:43:28,120 --> 03:43:29,030

No, no, no, no.

4110

03:43:29,030 --> 03:43:29,890

Small, black--

4111

03:43:29,890 --> 03:43:30,640

A beaver?

4112  
03:43:30,640 --> 03:43:31,760  
--blind.

4113  
03:43:31,760 --> 03:43:32,260  
Mole.

4114  
03:43:32,260 --> 03:43:33,140  
Moles?

4115  
03:43:33,140 --> 03:43:34,300  
Moles, yes.

4116  
03:43:34,300 --> 03:43:36,660  
It is a wonderful  
fur, if you have--

4117  
03:43:36,660 --> 03:43:39,220  
It would take about a  
million moles to make a--

4118  
03:43:39,220 --> 03:43:40,990  
Yes.

4119  
03:43:40,990 --> 03:43:44,230  
We had the government general,  
so we can have a million moles.

4120  
03:43:44,230 --> 03:43:46,440  
[LAUGHTER]

4121  
03:43:46,440 --> 03:43:47,320  
OK.

4122  
03:43:47,320 --> 03:43:50,740  
There was the decree prohibiting  
shooting of these animals,

4123  
03:43:50,740 --> 03:43:51,730  
remember?

4124  
03:43:51,730 --> 03:43:53,530

You wrote about it.

4125  
03:43:53,530 --> 03:43:58,310  
In Germany, they are also  
nowadays really protected.

4126  
03:43:58,310 --> 03:44:00,470  
Well, they should be.

4127  
03:44:00,470 --> 03:44:00,970  
OK.

4128  
03:44:00,970 --> 03:44:06,760  
So I'm almost done.

4129  
03:44:06,760 --> 03:44:07,720  
So--

4130  
03:44:07,720 --> 03:44:09,050  
I'm not in a hurry.

4131  
03:44:09,050 --> 03:44:11,020  
OK.

4132  
03:44:11,020 --> 03:44:14,320  
Up to page 154, there is no--

4133  
03:44:14,320 --> 03:44:18,850  
that I noticed, there's no  
talk of filial love or worship,

4134  
03:44:18,850 --> 03:44:21,040  
the normal feelings  
of a young boy

4135  
03:44:21,040 --> 03:44:24,850  
for his father from the  
young age before you realize,

4136  
03:44:24,850 --> 03:44:29,230  
before any child realizes that  
his parents are not perfect

4137  
03:44:29,230 --> 03:44:32,050  
and that they're  
flawed and et cetera.

4138  
03:44:32,050 --> 03:44:35,590  
And do you remember having  
any of those feelings

4139  
03:44:35,590 --> 03:44:39,138  
for your father before  
you started realizing

4140  
03:44:39,138 --> 03:44:40,180  
what was really going on?

4141  
03:44:40,180 --> 03:44:41,740  
No, just around the table.

4142  
03:44:41,740 --> 03:44:43,600  
Just the chasing  
around the table.

4143  
03:44:43,600 --> 03:44:45,710  
And the foam on my nose.

4144  
03:44:45,710 --> 03:44:46,410  
Mm-hmm.

4145  
03:44:46,410 --> 03:44:46,910  
That's it.

4146  
03:44:46,910 --> 03:44:49,240  
Why do I have this  
still in my head?

4147  
03:44:49,240 --> 03:44:51,730  
So I was longing for his love.

4148  
03:44:51,730 --> 03:44:53,320  
Right, right, right.

4149  
03:44:53,320 --> 03:44:56,050

4150  
03:44:56,050 --> 03:44:58,830  
Let's see.

4151  
03:44:58,830 --> 03:45:03,920  
Oh, what is minister  
without portfolio mean?

4152  
03:45:03,920 --> 03:45:06,050  
Yes, you have--  
for instance, you

4153  
03:45:06,050 --> 03:45:10,910  
have the foreign minister, the  
defense minister, the economy

4154  
03:45:10,910 --> 03:45:11,600  
minister.

4155  
03:45:11,600 --> 03:45:14,840  
And if you don't have  
something like this,

4156  
03:45:14,840 --> 03:45:16,880  
you have no portfolio.

4157  
03:45:16,880 --> 03:45:19,520  
You are just a Reichsminister.

4158  
03:45:19,520 --> 03:45:20,060  
OK.

4159  
03:45:20,060 --> 03:45:22,040  
So that's before he became--

4160  
03:45:22,040 --> 03:45:22,970  
Governor general, yes.

4161  
03:45:22,970 --> 03:45:23,600



OK.

4162  
03:45:23,600 --> 03:45:26,362  
And so it's a lesser  
title because you

4163  
03:45:26,362 --> 03:45:27,320  
don't have a portfolio.

4164  
03:45:27,320 --> 03:45:31,490  
What is good money  
accompany with it.

4165  
03:45:31,490 --> 03:45:39,000  
And '33, Hitler took over power.

4166  
03:45:39,000 --> 03:45:42,780  
My father became the  
Bavarian minister for justice

4167  
03:45:42,780 --> 03:45:44,250  
in Bavaria.

4168  
03:45:44,250 --> 03:45:50,970  
He opened up or did not  
forbid it, the concentration

4169  
03:45:50,970 --> 03:45:53,580  
camp of Dachau, yes?

4170  
03:45:53,580 --> 03:46:00,030  
And he was responsible for the  
unification of all the country

4171  
03:46:00,030 --> 03:46:02,700  
laws into the Reichs law.

4172  
03:46:02,700 --> 03:46:09,480  
And this was finished in  
November, December 1934,

4173  
03:46:09,480 --> 03:46:10,860

one year later.

4174  
03:46:10,860 --> 03:46:13,950  
And then he was--

4175  
03:46:13,950 --> 03:46:16,720  
he had no work to do anymore.

4176  
03:46:16,720 --> 03:46:19,690  
So Hitler let him  
be a Reichsminister.

4177  
03:46:19,690 --> 03:46:20,235  
OK.

4178  
03:46:20,235 --> 03:46:22,770  
OK.

4179  
03:46:22,770 --> 03:46:24,450  
And let's see.

4180  
03:46:24,450 --> 03:46:27,390  
So at one point in the book,  
you say that your mother

4181  
03:46:27,390 --> 03:46:30,660  
was disturbed by Kristallnacht.

4182  
03:46:30,660 --> 03:46:33,243  
And you don't give much  
more information about that.

4183  
03:46:33,243 --> 03:46:35,160  
Do you know why she would  
have been disturbed?

4184  
03:46:35,160 --> 03:46:36,710  
No, because of her Jews.

4185  
03:46:36,710 --> 03:46:37,800  
[LAUGHS]

4186

03:46:37,800 --> 03:46:38,710

Oh.

4187

03:46:38,710 --> 03:46:39,690

Her fur Jews.

4188

03:46:39,690 --> 03:46:44,310

No, it was-- that is very short.

4189

03:46:44,310 --> 03:46:46,290

It's just from Norman.

4190

03:46:46,290 --> 03:46:52,680

Norman was-- my father came back  
from Berlin in the long car.

4191

03:46:52,680 --> 03:46:57,180

My mother took it as Norman  
picked him up in Munich.

4192

03:46:57,180 --> 03:46:59,790

And she asked him,  
have you anything

4193

03:46:59,790 --> 03:47:05,230

to do with this Reichs  
program, pogrom, pogrom?

4194

03:47:05,230 --> 03:47:07,350

And he said, no, Brigitte, no.

4195

03:47:07,350 --> 03:47:10,680

Well, this was just a lie  
because he prepared it

4196

03:47:10,680 --> 03:47:13,630

with all his speeches that  
something like that happened.

4197

03:47:13,630 --> 03:47:14,430

Sure, sure.

4198  
03:47:14,430 --> 03:47:15,630  
OK, OK.

4199  
03:47:15,630 --> 03:47:18,720

4200  
03:47:18,720 --> 03:47:21,000  
And then you also  
mentioned at one point

4201  
03:47:21,000 --> 03:47:25,230  
that Frank, obviously before  
the general government,

4202  
03:47:25,230 --> 03:47:27,600  
worked with Roland Freisler.

4203  
03:47:27,600 --> 03:47:35,610  
And if there's any legal person  
that Americans know about

4204  
03:47:35,610 --> 03:47:39,630  
during this period, and that's  
not much, that's for sure,

4205  
03:47:39,630 --> 03:47:42,570  
it's Freisler because of  
what happened 20th of July

4206  
03:47:42,570 --> 03:47:44,290  
and all that.

4207  
03:47:44,290 --> 03:47:49,110  
So in what capacity did  
he work with Freisler?

4208  
03:47:49,110 --> 03:47:53,130  
And do you remember he having a  
personal opinion about him or--

4209  
03:47:53,130 --> 03:47:57,780  
My father founded the

Academy for German Right.

4210

03:47:57,780 --> 03:48:04,770

It was also acknowledged by  
Hitler, and it was a public--

4211

03:48:04,770 --> 03:48:06,340

something like university.

4212

03:48:06,340 --> 03:48:07,860

Not university.

4213

03:48:07,860 --> 03:48:16,760

So therefore, he worked  
together with the most important

4214

03:48:16,760 --> 03:48:18,680

lawyers and judges.

4215

03:48:18,680 --> 03:48:26,250

Also, around the world, he  
always had some [GERMAN]..

4216

03:48:26,250 --> 03:48:26,950

Conferences.

4217

03:48:26,950 --> 03:48:27,450

Conferences.

4218

03:48:27,450 --> 03:48:28,380

Thank you.

4219

03:48:28,380 --> 03:48:30,720

Conference where the  
international lawyers

4220

03:48:30,720 --> 03:48:34,080

came together to Munich  
where it's based.

4221

03:48:34,080 --> 03:48:37,230

And he was personally

good friend with Freisler.

4222

03:48:37,230 --> 03:48:40,800

Freisler also visited us  
in [PLACE NAME] in Poland.

4223

03:48:40,800 --> 03:48:43,240

That's not my memory.

4224

03:48:43,240 --> 03:48:47,730

And when Norman showed  
up, how well educated

4225

03:48:47,730 --> 03:48:51,250

those two killers were.

4226

03:48:51,250 --> 03:48:53,710

My father and  
Freisler immediately

4227

03:48:53,710 --> 03:48:59,940

started to go on with the  
conversation in Latin.

4228

03:48:59,940 --> 03:49:03,468

Can you imagine to  
speak fluent Latin?

4229

03:49:03,468 --> 03:49:05,385

Because they didn't want  
Norman to understand?

4230

03:49:05,385 --> 03:49:06,170

Yes, yes.

4231

03:49:06,170 --> 03:49:07,498

Oh my gosh.

4232

03:49:07,498 --> 03:49:08,540

That is very interesting.

4233

03:49:08,540 --> 03:49:09,960

They were really good friends.

4234

03:49:09,960 --> 03:49:11,970

OK, OK, OK.

4235

03:49:11,970 --> 03:49:16,870

Because, of course, all the normal American-- and as I say,

4236

03:49:16,870 --> 03:49:20,720

is not much, but is the screaming at the trial.

4237

03:49:20,720 --> 03:49:22,260

Oof, terrible.

4238

03:49:22,260 --> 03:49:25,860

Just horrible, horrible stuff.

4239

03:49:25,860 --> 03:49:29,080

OK, I think that's--

4240

03:49:29,080 --> 03:49:31,660

do I have any more?

4241

03:49:31,660 --> 03:49:32,420

I don't.

4242

03:49:32,420 --> 03:49:35,100

I'm done.

4243

03:49:35,100 --> 03:49:39,890

So this is the end of part two of the interview-- sorry--

4244

03:49:39,890 --> 03:49:41,600

with Niklas Frank.

4245

03:49:41,600 --> 03:49:44,780

It's been an absolute pleasure to speak with you,

4246

03:49:44,780 --> 03:49:51,920  
and it is, again, June 6, 2016.

4247

03:49:51,920 --> 03:49:52,820  
Midnight.

4248

03:49:52,820 --> 03:49:54,070  
Mid--